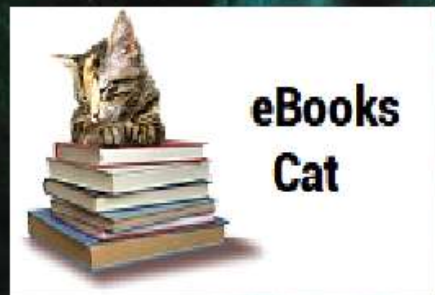


*"She is silent but deadly and sinister... She's a dark
angel, a predator..."*

DARING



A FICTIONAL NOVEL

BY FEZ MATSIKITI

www.ebookscat.com



Daily new African novels download here



Daring

#1

With her month old baby on her back in Tutume, Nineteen year old Bosa washed Mma Kenanao's clothes outside at her tap that was close to her gate late during the day. She put the clothes in a bucket with clean water to rinse then paused breathing heavily. She untied the towel she was using on her daughter then gently placed her on the ground, the towel down. She started rinsing the clothes, Bobby walked over licked Bosa's legs playfully.

"Bobby!"

The dog wiggled its tail going to the baby who was sleeping peacefully. He laid down besides the baby watching as Bosa worked quickly. After a while, she was finished, she washed Mma Kenanao's big dish and buckets then put everything on her white tiled veranda. She went back for her baby and picked her up just as Mma Kenanao walked out.

"Why did you leave some of the clothes?"

Bosa looked at her a bit confused. "I washed everything."

"No, you didn't. You washed some of the clothes and left out some. I am paying you to wash everything!"

She took out a P50 note and threw it at Bosa.

"I am giving you only that because you didn't wash everything."

"The only thing I left were the panties. We agreed you would give me P300. I washed three of your four laundry baskets! Even blankets. I have been here the whole day."

"Heela mma, if you don't want my money bring it back. I am not going to force you. Choose what you want, either you take that or you don't, that's not my issue. Everything was in the washing baskets, you removed those panties on purpose meaning you didn't want the money You took the whole day here and now my clothes are never going to dry because you are lazy. I shouldn't even be paying you.."

Mma Kenanao locked her door then unlocked

her car which was parked just under the tree close to the house. Bosa tearfully looked at her as she walked over to her car.

"What about my money from the last time?"

"I don't have money. I will give you when I get money."

"My child doesn't have food. I need that money."

"Why do you like money so much? Didn't I just give you P50? Get out of my yard. I want to go."

Tears rolled down Bosa's cheeks. She put her baby on her back then picked the P50 note. It wasn't the first time Mma Kenanao would do something like that. Her eyes fell on the clothes she had washed. Angrily, she walked over to them and started taking them one by

one off the wire throwing them on the soil. Mma Kenanao stepped out as she pulled them down breaking the pegs while at it.

"Hey! What are you doing? You are going to wash that!"

"Who? I didn't wash all these clothes for you to give me P50. I am not your slave. I have a child who needs to eat."

Mma Kenanao walked over and tried pushing Bosa but she turned and pushed her hard that she fell.

Bosa continued pulling everything, her anger rising and when she was done, she turned to Mma Kenanao who was on her phone talking to someone frantically.

"She is fighting me. I am going to have her arrested."

"I have been quiet for far too long. I am coming tomorrow. If you don't have my money, I am going to burn you. Go and report me to the police so you can make things easier for me."

Bosa marched out angrily, Bobby besides her. She thought of the situation back at her house and her knees got weak as she continued walking. She took a deep breath as tears filled her eyes. One of her classmate smiled as she noticed Bosa walking.

"Bosa!"

Bosa tried walking faster but the class mate came over running.

"Hey!"

Bosa smiled. "Hi..."

The Classmate looked at her child then she touched the soft hair. "Bosa, your child looks white. People were not lying. Where you sleeping with the Maths teacher? "

"I have to go. Bye."

The classmate laughed. "Wow! I can't believe this. Now I know for sure you were sleeping with our Maths teacher and he would always make you pass. If you were really nailing those exams, you would have not have failed your final examinations. What a wow! Girls!"

Bosa turned walking away, her stomach grumbling due to hunger.

She passed by a supermarket where she picked a 5kg bag of maize meal then a can of baked beans and cooking oil. She took a lollipop and handed everything to the cashier

who scanned.

"P52.20."

Bosa took out the cooking oil. The cashier looked at her colleague from the other till.

"Tshepi, void!"

"I will pay for it."

Bosa turned and looked at the man who was behind her.

"Rra?"

"I will pay for it. It's ok. How much do you have there?"

"P50."

"Let me pay for everything."

Bosa smiled tearfully. "Thank you so much."

"It's ok."

He put the 5kg braai pack and placed there.

"Add that."

"Plastic?"

"Yes."

She scanned two plastics then took his card and swiped it. Bosa put her things in one plastic and braai pack in the other.

"Thank you so much."

"It's ok."

They walked out together.

"I am Moses."

"Bosa."

"Oh Bosa?"

"Yes. Thank you."

"Wa kae? I can drop you two off."

"Uh.. it's not far. We can walk."

"I will drop you off. Come."

They walked to his car. Bosa looked at it then her dusty feet. Moses looked at her legs too then chuckled.

"It's ok. Tsena."

Bosa smiled embarrassed. "Thank you."

She got in at the back while he sat at the front.

"You can direct me."

"Eerra."

She directed him to her uncle's house.

"Here."

Moses looked at the unpainted house. "You stay here?"

"Uh I stay at the back."

"Ok, can I have your number?"

"I don't have a phone."

He nodded. "Ok. You can call me on this number." He took out a business card and handed it to her. "I know I stay in Gabs but call me when you need anything. It was nice meeting you Bosa."

She took the card. "Thank you so much."

"Cool."

Bosa stepped out holding her things and the baby. She looked at Bobby who seemed to have long arrived then walked inside the yard. Her grandmother walked out.

"Who was that? So you have started bringing men in my yard?"

Bosa took a deep breath. "I don't know him. He just-"

Her aunt walked over angrily. "You think you are smart. This is no prostitute hot spot! This is my house and if you can't respect it, leave!"

"I just met him and -"

Her aunt slapped her across the face just as the neighbor's started walking out of the house.

"Lebelete! Next thing you bring white babies here!"

She grabbed the plastic and threw it on the ground.

"Nonsense! First it was your mother who just decided to dump you here as if my house is a

dumping site of her useless kids."

Bosa tearfully picked her things and walked to the back room. She unlocked then walked inside. She looked at her messy room, she had left everything in it's place, it seemed once again, her grandmother had been searching the room. Tears filled her eyes. She took a deep breath then placed her daughter down and put everything in it's place. She lighted the candle then started cooking as it got dark.

Later that night, Bosa laid besides her daughter trying to plan while it rained outside. She paused hearing footsteps outside. Her uncle was back. She quickly got up, pushing her daughter to the other corner

of the room with the blankets. He tried opening the door but it was locked.

"Bosa! Open my door!" He roared angrily outside. Her heart started pounding. Bosa looked around before unlocking the door knowing if she didn't, he would break it down. He furiously looked at her then walked in slapping her.

"So you now have the audacity to lock my house?"

"No rragwe Ofentse, I-"

He broke the bottle of black label he had in his hand on her head. Bosa staggered back getting dizzy.

"Undress! You are wasting my time!"

Bosa touched her head then paused touching

blood.

Her uncle took off his belt staring at her.

"I said undress!"

Bosa took off her dress as blood from her head dripped on her face. She took off everything then laid down hoping it would fast. It had been going on since she was 9. Tshepang started crying from her corner, Bosa turned to her as her uncle parted her legs and pushed his manhood inside her vagina. He thrust inside her a couple of times as the baby cried, he looked at her then got off her and walked over to Tshepang. He picked her up with her leg.

Bosa's heart skipped as she quickly got up. "I will make her keep quiet. Wait!"

Bosa got the baby then placed her down and

took off her diaper. She grabbed the one she had washed yesterday as Rragwe Ofentse stared at Tshepang's fat vagina, his dick getting even harder. He swallowed staring at those fat pussy lips while stroking his dick, he could only imagine how it would feel pushing through that tiny whole, if there was any. He doubted, it meant he would have to dig his own.

The baby slowly closed her eyes falling asleep. He looked at Bosa as she laid her daughter down then got back down opening her legs.

He knelt before her and started thrusting, a few minutes later he grunted and stilled offloading in her pussy. He got up and staggered out fixing his pants.

Bosa slowly got up and got a wet towel then wiped herself as tears rolled down her cheeks. She looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping wondering if her mother's brother ever got tired, was he ever going to go for her own daughter? She had noticed how he had looked at her daughter's vagina, had seen how his dick had jerked. Running away was not the greatest option, where would she go? She barely could take care of herself... worse her daughter.

The following day early morning, Bosa got her daughter and put her on her back then walked out of the yard holding her bag. She walked to the bus stop where she got in a taxi.

"Kea ranking. (I am going to the rank.)"

A while later she stepped out then walked to the Sprinters that were going to Francistown. A conductor rushed over to her.

"Sorry babe, Francistown ya tsamaya.."

She nodded. The conductor helped her with the big bag towards Sprinter. He put her bag in the boot then she got in and sat by the window untying her daughter from her back. She looked in Tshepang's innocent eyes then took out her breast and put it in her mouth. She sucked peacefully with her eyes closed. Tears filled Bosa's eyes as she stared at her, she was beautiful with the longest lashes she had ever seen. Hers were straight unlike hers. The Sprinter soon got filled then it took off.

Bosa's grandmother walked outside screaming her granddaughter's name so loud that her screams always woke up the neighbors.

"Bosa! Wake up! Why are you so lazy? Koore expect from bringing fatherless kids to me like your useless mother, what else are you good at huh?" She walked to the back room then opened the unlocked door and walked in. She frowned picking up the letter that was on the floor then she slowly read through trying to make out the English words. After minutes of at least trying to understand what the letter was saying, she shook her head and walked to the main house where her son was. She knocked on his door.

"Rragwe Ofentse, wake up! Look at Bosa!"

Rrragwe Ofenste opened his door minutes later then looked at his mother.

"What?"

"She left."

"What?"

"Look..."

She handed him the letter. He quickly read through with a frown.

"Where did she go?"

"If I knew I would tell you. Koore that girl wants to embarrass me further. First she birthed that white child and now she runs off like her mother. She wants to make me the talk of the streets!"

In Francistown, Bosa stepped out of the Sprinter holding her baby then stood under a shade for a while just observing. Francistown wasn't her final stop. Her eyes fell on the beautiful buses going to Gaborone. She only had enough to take her to Gaborone. Tears filled her eyes as she looked at her daughter. A beautiful lady walked over and stood beside her. The lady looked at the baby in Bosa's eyes and smiled.

"That baby is beautiful but isn't she too young to be out in public?"

Bosa looked at woman who was smiling at her.

"I am waiting for my mother. We are from the hospital."

"Oh... she is beautiful... very beautiful."

"I need to use the toilet, I am pressed. Can

you please hold her for me? I will be fast before mama comes back."

"Oh... my name is Basadi. This days there kidnappers out there. You should be careful. Take my ID, go with it incase anything happens."

The lady stretched her arms, Bosa handed her the baby then took the ID and bag.

"I want to change into another dress."

Basadi looked at her dress and nodded. Bosa disappeared between buses and taxis with the bag. The baby moved waking up from her sleep then started to cry. Basadi shushed the baby staring at her eyes. She was the most beautiful baby she had ever seen. She looked around waiting for the girl to return. Minutes went by then she looked around

again hoping to see her but no one was coming. Thirty minutes later Basadi walked to the toilet worriedly with the baby in her hands then smiled at the security guard by the toilets.

"Dunelang, I am looking for a young girl with short brown hair wearing a red dress."

"Are you Basadi?"

"Yes."

"She asked me to give you this. She said you would come here."

The security guard handed Basadi her Identity card.

"Modimo wame... (My God...)"

"Us everything ok?"

"This girl... she... God..."

Basadi looked at the child as it all made sense.

"Where did she go?"

"I didn't see where she went. Is everything ok? She asked me to give you this too."

Basadi took the piece of paper then unfolded it.

'She is a month old. I can't take care of her anymore, I don't have the financial abilities to. Please take care of her.'

The security guard looked at her. "Did she steal something?"

"No. Thank you."

Basadi turned and walked away, her heart pounding.

The baby started crying, Basadi placed her

on her chest trying to calm her down.

"Shhh...."

Meanwhile, Bosa tearfully sat in the bus as it took off. Tears rolled down as she fought to jump out of the bus and get her daughter but this was for the best. If she kept her then she would suffer a great deal. This was the rightful choice. At least she hadn't aborted her. She looked out the window as the bus left the rank headed for Gaborone.

Daring

#2

Basadi wondered around holding the infant

hoping she would find that young girl but she was gone. She held the baby properly and walked to the combis back home. Her phone rang as she sat down in the combi.

"Ompile..."

"Basadi, did you see the lady?"

"No. "

"Oh, it means she got busy. I will call her."

"Eemma."

"The job is simple. You will be cleaning her house and taking care of her family."

"Eemma."

"Ok. I will call you. You can't just sit and do nothing. Gape we want to put people in mama's house so you can't keep staying there."

"I hear you."

"Yes. I don't even know how you are not working or even married. You failed school and refused to go back to rewrite. You are not going to be our burden. Out of all mama's kids, you are the only one who has nothing yet you thirty. You don't want to work, you don't want to do anything. You are just a lazy ball mme hela it's coming to an end. Thank God you lost that pregnancy, I don't understand why you decided to get pregnant when you can't even afford yourself."

Basadi dropped the call and sighed staring at the baby. She stopped the combi a while later then stepped out holding the baby. She looked at police station for a while then turned back to the baby knowing they would

just take her to the orphanage.

She took a couple of steps towards the police station then the baby started crying. She cried so loud that a couple of police officers who were standing outside turned and looked at her. Basadi walked down the road leaving the police station trying to shush her but she cried even more. She quickened her pace till she walked inside the hospital. The nurses looked at her.

"Gorileng, why is she crying so much?"

Basadi looked as her nurse friend walked over. "Who's baby is this? Is she yours? You gave birth?"

Basadi looked at her, tongue tied.

"Friend! I thought you lost the baby... so you didn't?"

Basadi swallowed. "You know how bo Ompile are. I don't want them to know."

The friend looked at her. "I know. I told you to move out of that house."

"It's my mother's house too. They want to rent it out now."

"Let them have it. Come and stay with me for a while. I told you to go and start selling at school. Just outside by the gate. Students like buying. Where did you give birth and wow... she is... white? I thought Odirile was the father?"

Basadi shook her head. "Some lady helped me give birth at home. Please help me register her."

"Uhu, you didn't register her all along?"

"I was scared people would know. Gape because she is white."

"Ng ng friend. You are not supposed to do that. Kana people will say you stole this child especially when she is like this."

"Please help me."

"It's a bit tricky waitse. But since we are friends. Come." She laughed. "Let's hope she is really yours. What's her name?"

"Kay. Kayla. Kayla Sefako. She is mine."

"Ok, come this way."

A while later Basadi walked out holding the baby then walked home with the tin of formula milk, some cooking, salt, sugar oil and two sacks of Tsabana. In minutes she walked

inside her late mother's house and went to her room where she placed her baby down. She went to the bag that had the clothes she had bought for her late unborn baby. She smiled taking all of them out then prepared Kay's bathing water. She hymned softly bathing her daughter carefully. She looked at the birth mark on her stomach then touched it. It was just a purple mark, she sighed then dried her and dressed her in clean warm clothes.

Her phone rang as she prepared the milk.

"Hello?"

"Hey... I am at the shops, what can I get for you? Did you see the lady?"

"No Odirile. I didn't see her."

"Oh, what happened?"

"She didn't come."

"Sorry babe."

"It's ok."

"Ok, what should I bring you? I got paid today."

"I am fine."

He laughed. "I want to spoil you. Let me just surprise you."

She smiled. "Ok."

"I love you ok?"

"I love you too."

He hung up. Basadi looked at Kay wondering how she was going to explain the baby to her boyfriend. He had been there when she lost the baby. She sat down holding Kay while

feeding her trying to think of where she was going to begin to explain. Almost thirty minutes later, Odirile walked in holding plastics of groceries and a big teddy bear. He smiled then paused staring at the baby.

"Your sisters are here?"

"Ng ng."

He closed the door. "Who's baby is that? You are babysitting?"

"Sit."

Odirile sat down and kissed her. "I missed you."

"Me too."

"At least we are done building the house. We got paid. The boss even paid me more than others because he said I am a hard worker. I

got 40K. I think we should build the house."

"Invest it in farming. Farming pays more. You won't even need to build anymore. Since your father left the farm in your name, go and start farming there."

"You are right."

"When I went to meet that lady today at the rank, I met a young girl. She looked distressed. She was holding her baby, when I spoke to her she said she was waiting for her mother so I figured it was her younger sister. She then gave me the baby so she can quickly rush to the toilets but she never came back. I waited for a while then went to look for her but she had left this."

Basadi handed him the note.

"I was going to report to the police but..."

Odirile looked at her. "But what? You should report. The family of that girl should get her."

"I don't think she has any family. She was wearing some old torn dress and flip flops."

"Ok but you need to report this matter. Let's go. The police will handle it. They will involve social workers who will ensure that this baby receives the care she needs."

"I already registered her as mine and have made a birth certificate for her."

"What?"

"I feel it's God. It can only be God Odirile. He knows I have been wanting a child. It was a miracle that I even got pregnant."

"Are you crazy? So stealing as baby is God?"

Tears Basadi's eyes. "I didn't steal her. She was given to me."

"You should report to the police if you are not stealing."

"I am not going to-"

"And how did they even register that baby without evidence that she is yours?"

"Palesa registered her."

"You know you can be arrested for this?"

"She is my baby."

"You sound crazy. Until you take that baby to the police, forget me."

"It's fine Odirile. You are not the first person to walk out of my life. I am keeping this baby come what may."

"Then it's over between us. I am not going to be with a person like this. You are going to jail for this. This is theft. I won't go to jail with you. Never!"

He walked out. Basadi stood up and took her sleeping baby to bed. She laid Kay on the bed and covered her. She walked out holding a pen and paper to plan her small business.

Later that day, the bus pulled into Bus Rank at Gaborone. Bosa looked out through the window staring at Gaborone. The bus finally stopped then everyone got off. She stepped out of the bus then got her bag. She looked around, everyone seemed to be doing something. She walked to a lady selling sweets.

"Dumelang..."

"Hi darli.."

"Uh, can I please make a phone call with your phone? I will pay."

She took out the only P10 she was left with and handed it to the lady.

"Ok."

The lady handed her the phone, Bosa took out the business card and dialed the number. It rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hello? It's Bosa. We met yesterday. You paid for my things at the shop and gave me a lift home."

"Ohh yeah.. you got a phone now?"

"No. I just borrowed one. You said you stay in Gaborone right?"

"Yes."

"I need your help. I am stranded in Gaborone."

"You are in Gaborone?"

"Yes. I just arrived at the bus rank."

"Go in the waiting room. I will be there in a while."

"Ok, where is the waiting room?"

"Ask the people there. They will show you."

"Ok, thank you."

He dropped the call. Bosa gave back the phone.

"Where is the waiting room?"

"There."

The lady pointed. Bosa smiled then got her bag.

"Thank you."

She walked to the waiting room and sat down with other people. A while later Moses walked in, Bosa immediately noticed him. She stood up as he walked over.

"Hey..."

Bosa smiled staring at her rusty feet. "Hi. I am sorry but you were the only one I could call."

"It's ok. Where is your baby?"

"It wasn't my baby. I was just babysitting."

"Oh.. uh..." He smiled staring at her.

"I came to look for a job. Please help me. I can't go back home. My grandmother hates me, my uncle will keep abusing me. I needed to get out." Tears rolled down her cheeks.

Moses sadly looked at her. "Come. Let's go."

He took her bag then held her hand and led her to where he had parked. They got in the car then he drove off.

"How old are you?"

"19."

"Did you pass your form 5?"

She shook her head. "They never allowed me to read."

"Where is your mother?"

"They say she ran off with a South African man."

"And your father?"

"I never knew him."

Moses nodded. "It's ok."

Bosa looked in shock as Moses drove in his yard.

"You stay here?"

"Yes. Come."

"It's beautiful and big. You have a family?"

He smiled taking her bag. "No. I recently broke up with my girlfriend."

"Why?"

Moses led her inside his house. Bosa looked at the white couches.

"She was... toxic."

"Your house is beautiful."

"Thanks."

"Do you clean it yourself?"

"No. Someone does that."

"You can hire me. I can cook, clean and wash. I am a hard worker and a fast learner. I can do anything. Iron. Sweep your yard. Please hire me."

Another car drove in outside. Moses frowned.

"That's my ex. I should take those keys from her."

Moses put down his phone as a tall woman walked in wearing heels. Bosa looked at her as she walked over nicely dressed. The woman looked at her.

"And then? You got a dirty girl for a maid? I thought Tendai was good."

"What are you doing here Lorato?"

"This girl is too dirty. She is not going to work here. Look at her hair and clothes. No, she can't work here. O leswe. Can you please leave? You are not going to work here. I can smell her armpits all the way from here. She looks like she hasn't seen water in years. She should leave." Lorato frowned staring at Bosa who was just looking at her. "Hey hey! Out! Get out!"

"She is not going anywhere and you will never talk to her like that. She is not a maid, her name is Bosa and she is here to stay. Leave my house."

Lerato laughed. "You are replacing me with

this dirty? Does she know you are 35?"

"Leave my house. OUT!"

Lerato rolled her eyes. "I hope you don't sleep with it, if you do, consider us done."

"I long considered us done before she happened. And give me those keys."

He took the gate remote together with the house keys from her.

"Leave. And I won't be paying your rent anymore or paying off your car like I was doing. You should come up with a plan. Out!"

"I feel sorry for you. Koore for you to even go for such hela is a cry for help. I pity you."

She walked out. Bosa looked at Moses.

"I can leave if you want me to."

Moses smiled. "You are not going anywhere. You work here now."

Bosa smiled excitedly. "I do?"

"Yes, come."

He took her hand and led her to the guest room.

18 YEARS LATER...

Daring

#3

18 Years Later...

In her proper school uniform, Kayla looked at the time then closed her books standing up

at the school library. She quickly packed her belongings in her bag then walked out making her way to the gate. She took a glance at her wrist watch, it was already an hour after four. One of the male teachers drove past her.

"Hi..."

Kay turned and looked at him then she smiled.

"Sir..."

"Tsena, I will give you a lift."

"No, I am fine. Thank you."

"Just get in. I will drop you off along way. It's getting late."

"I am fine Mr.-"

"Kay weeh? Tsena."

She hesitantly got in the car and put her bag

on her lap. The teacher smiled taking off.

"How are the exams?"

"They are fine thank you."

"Was today your last day?"

"No, tomorrow."

"You are a brilliant child, you are going to pass. I know you will."

Kay smiled. "Thank you sir."

"Call me Tshepo.." He smiled. "From tomorrow hela I am no longer your teacher."

Kay looked ahead uncomfortably.

"So where are you going after the exams?"

"I am staying home."

"Oh, good. I thought you would go away. We can't afford to have such a beautiful girl like

you go away." His eyes fell on her yellow thighs. "So do you have a boyfriend?"

"No sir."

"A phone?"

"No. I-"

"You know what? I think you need a phone. Don't you think so?"

"I have been saving for one."

"How about I just buy you one? A gift for always getting straight A's in Maths. You have never disappointed me before and I know when the results come out, you are going to have that straight A in Maths."

"Uh thank but-"

"You need one. As a gift. Nothing else. You are a brilliant girl and-"

"I couldn't accept it Mr. Ndlovu."

"You are going to take it."

He drove to the mall. Kay's heart pounded as she looked at her Maths teacher.

"Sir I-"

"Come.."

He stepped out then walked round his car. He opened the door for her. Kay stepped out then he led her inside the mall. They walked inside CellCity then he looked at her.

"Which one do you want?"

A shop assistant walked over then she smiled trying to figure out if it was father and daughter but it mostly was. Maybe the mother was the white woman.

"Dumelang... looking for something for your

daughter?"

Mr. Ndlove smiled. "Yes."

"What about this?"

She pointed at the Samsung. Kay looked at the price and almost choked on her saliva. The P8595.00 tag made her swallow.

"No, it's too-"

"We will take it. Let it come with a nice cover. And a sim card."

The shop assistant smiled. "Ok."

Kay looked at Mr. Ndlovu. "Sir, I don't think I-"

"It's yours my dear Kay. It's yours."

Minute later they walked out. Mr. Ndlovu opened the door for her. Kay looked at him.

"Mama sent me to get something along way. I will walk from here. It's close. Thank you so much."

"Well..." Mr. Ndlovu unboxed the phone then put the sim card in after copying the number in his phone.

"Well take."

"I don't-"

"You will find ways to hide it. Take it." He handed it to her then pulled her in for a brief hug breathing in her scent before stepping back and getting in his car.

He waved at her and drove off. Kay stood frozen for a couple of seconds then looked at the phone in her hands again. She quickly shoved it in the bag then hurried home. She walked inside their yard a while later and

sighed as loud music played. She looked at the drunkards in the yard.

"Babes!"

Kay walked past the drunkards ignoring their remarks then got in the house where her mother's boyfriend was holding his bottle of black Label.

"Why are you late?"

Kay looked at the messy house and sighed.

"I was reading."

His brother walked from the bathroom zipping his pants then he smiled staring at Kay. She was maturing like fine wine and she got more and more beautiful each day. That school skirt sat perfectly on her hips and those smooth legs were perfection

themselves.

"Kayla..."

"Dumelang..."

"Wow, you have grown since the last time I saw you."

"Eerra."

Kay walked to her room Then got in and locked behind her. She took out the phone from her bag and shoved it between her mattress. She quickly changed into her clothes then walked out.

"I am going to help mama."

She walked out the gate and waved at their neighbor. She made her way to the rank where her mother sold. Basadi smiled from a distance watching her walk over.

"Thank God you came."

"I could have come earlier but I was reading at the library."

"You should read. I want you to pass. When is your last exam? Tomorrow?"

"Yes."

"I spoke to Mma Sego, she gave me Sego's number and I spoke to her personally. She says she needs someone to help her with her daughter. She wants you to start immediately. I think it will be good if you spoke to her tomorrow after school."

"Eemma."

Basadi smiled. "Ok, I will take you there tomorrow. Help me pack so we can go home."

A 4x4 Legend 55 pulled over as the driver

rolled down his window. Kayla turned and looked at him. His military uniform being the first thing she noticed, he took off the cap staring at her. Basadi looked at Kay.

"Go and hear what he wants. He is a usual customer."

Kay walked over. "Dumelang.."

He looked right in her eyes for a moment. Kay's heart pounded as she looked at him. She always feared soldiers. The man in civil clothes beside him smiled.

"Hi.."

Kay smiled politely. "Dumelang."

The soldier carefully observed her. "Ke bata di halls."

"Uh eerra. Tsabo kae?"

He handed her P50. Kay looked at him.

"Tsa P50?"

"Yes. How old are you?"

"18."

"Give me two."

Kay turned and went back to her mother.

"He wants two halls."

"That's all?"

"Yes."

"Give him."

Meanwhile in the car, Arabile watched as she counted his change. He never had her serve him directly, mostly it was her mother. Her mother said something that she laughed. He

watched as she threw her head back laughing. Rababoe looked at his older brother with a frown.

"That's not what we stopped here for."

Arabile looked at him. "We?"

"You are seriously getting halls?" Raba looked at the girl then smiled. "Waitse Francistown has gotten interesting. Is she just light skinned or ke lekutwani?"

"She is colored."

"She is beautiful. You want her? She looks like a kid though."

Rabi looked at him not even smiling that Raba stopped smiling. "O ta nyela. Wareng?"

"I am going to tell Moses about this one. You know he has been worried about you. This will

make him breathe a bit mme hela you look way too old for her."

Kay walked back over then handed him the halls and his change.

"Thank you."

Rabi started the car and drove off just as his phone started to ring. Rababoe looked at their sister in-law calling. calling. Arabile looked at the call then picked.

"I am driving. Let me call you back."

"Ok."

He dropped the call. Arabile stopped the car at the side of the road then stepped out of the car with his phone.

In Gaborone, Bosa walked out of her office in

a black suit, her heels echoing with each step she took. She walked past the reception putting on her sunglasses then made her way to her latest Benz. She started her car and drove off dialing her husband.

"Babe..."

"I am going home."

"Ok. I am still in a meeting but I am almost done."

"Hurry, you know it's her birthday today."

Moses laughed. "I hope we got the rightful present."

"We did."

"Ok, I love you."

"Me too."

Bosa hung up then picked an incoming call.

"Hey..."

She smiled. "Hi... Are you with someone?"

"Yes. I am driving back, I think I would have arrived early morning.."

"I missed you."

"Me too. How are the kids?"

"Fine. It's Paris's birthday today."

"Yeah, she reminded me earlier on but I am going to miss it though I will drop off her gift tomorrow."

"Ok. I can't wait to see you. Should I go at your house and wait there?"

"Yah.. you can."

" I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung up, a while later she opened the gate and drove in. She parked her car in the double garage then stepped out holding her handbag. Her oldest daughter smiled.

"Where is daddy?"

Bosa smiled. "Coming. Let's freshen up so that when he arrives we are ready."

"Ok."

She took the joystick from his son. "You too Boleng. Go and freshen up."

"Mama wait, the game-"

"Up you go sir!"

He stood up mumbling something then made his way upstairs. Bosa went to the master bedroom then took off her heels and sat on

the bed. For a moment, her mind took her to Tshepang. Her mind often tried to take her back to her past. She closed her eyes wishing she would just forget that it ever happened and or that there may be a child out there. Hers.

Tears filled her eyes as she thought of the night that child was made. And all for P500. Tears rolled down her cheeks. She got up and looked at herself on the mirror. Her round face made her smile. She was beautiful. She saw that every time she looked on the mirror. People saw it. If her mother never felt guilty for just leaving her, then she had no right to feel guilty for leaving that child. It was for the best.

She undressed then walked to the vast

bathroom and filled the bathtub with water. She soaked her body inside for a while. Moses walked in a while later and smiled staring at her admiring the beauty before him. Now this was the best thing that ever happened to him.

"Hey..."

"Hi."

He leaned over and kissed her soft lips.

"I missed you."

"I was so busy today."

"Tell me about it."

"I spoke to Rabi, he says he will only arrive in the morning. Gape he is with Rababoe"

"Oh..."

"Yes."

"Paris is going to be disappointed. Your brother rra."

"I know. But he was help up. It's my fault. I asked him to view the farm before coming."

"You go and tell your daughter."

"Ok."

Bosa stepped out of the bathtub, Moses smiled staring at her nakedness then he kissed her squeezing her butt. Bosa laughed pushing him off.

"Babe... I don't want us to arrive late. Let's go."

"Come on... I miss you."

He kissed her again. Bosa moved back.

"Moses, I don't want us to arrive late. Tomorrow is a school day. I don't want us to come back late then the kids sleep in late."

"Babe-"

"Let's go."

She walked out. He sighed following after her.

"You know it's been a while, it's like you don't want to sleep with me anymore."

"Just because I said I am tired? I can't get tired now?"

"That's not what I am saying. I am just saying I miss you."

"I get tired! I wake up to prepare everyone, cook and make sure everyone looks good when they walk out of the house. I go to work, I

just don't sit the whole day. I wake throughout and I come back to being a mother, a wife and a maid. I never complain. But because I say let's have sex when we come back, it's an issue?"

Moses looked at her guilty stricken. He sighed then kissed her. "I am sorry. I appreciate everything you do for me and the kids. I love you and you are right. I am sorry."

Bosa nodded. "Let me dress."

"I got you something." He handed her a gift bag then went back to the bathroom. Bosa opened the gift bag and sighed, guilty weighing heavy on her shoulders.

.

.

Daring

#4

The following morning, Moses opened his eyes touching the space beside him. He frowned realizing he was alone in bed. He sat upright reaching for his phone then he looked at the time. It was just a few minutes before 4. He got off bed dialing Bosa.

The phone unanswered. He walked around the house wondering where she had gone. All he could remember was getting in bed with her though he had been too exhausted to do anything. He called her again a couple of

times before finally giving up. He couldn't understand where she had gone or maybe something had happened.

*

Hours later, Moses dropped off the kids then drove to work. He walked to her office before going to his own office. Her PA smiled as he walked over.

"Mr.-"

"Is my wife here?"

"No. She hasn't arrived yet."

His heart sank even further. He forced a smile. "Ok, thanks."

He walked to his office dialing her but her number kept ringing unanswered. He sat down just as his younger brother walked in. Raba

smiled walking round the table and giving Moses a fist bump. Moses laughed.

"You look grown."

"Because I am grown."

"I still can't believe you flew in just to go to Kasane. I hope she is worth it."

Raba laughed sitting. "She is."

"What's her name?"

"Happy."

Moses smiled. "I hope mama will like her."

"She has to."

"Where is Arabile?"

"Still at his house. I passed by on my way here but he didn't open the gate or answer his phone."

"Let me call him."

Moses reached for his phone and dialed his brother. The phone rang twice before he picked.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"I am running a few errands. I will pass by your office."

"Sure. I am with Raba here."

Because Arabile could respond, Bosa spoke in the background. Moses frowned.

"Is that Bosa?"

"What?"

"What is she doing there?"

"It's not Bosa."

"It sounded like her. I know her voice."

Arabile laughed. "She is not here. There is no Bosa here."

"But I just heard her. What is she doing there?"

"Bosa is not here. What's going on?"

"Arabile, I just heard my wife talking right now. I am not stupid."

He laughed. "You are losing it. Your wife is not in my house."

"Who's there then?"

"My female friend. They sound similar to you?"

"Yes. It sounded like her."

"Ng ng, Bosa is not here. Isn't she there at

work with you?"

"No."

"Ok, but she is not here. Gape what will she be doing in my house this time?"

"Yah..."

"I will pass by later."

"Ok."

Arabile hung up then Moses put his phone down. Raba observed the look on his face.

"Is she cheating again?"

"What?"

"She is cheating isn't she?"

"No."

"I can tell she is." Raba sighed. "Does she even love you?"

"Stay out of my marriage issues. My wife and I are fine."

"You are stressed. Why do you keep doing this to yourself?"

"Rababoe, you won't understand this."

"I understand perfectly. She doesn't love nor respect you. I have seen it with my own eyes. She doesn't respect you. She is a gold digger. She is with you all for money. If it wasn't for that, she wouldn't be with you."

Moses got up taking his car keys with. "I am coming. I will call you."

He hurried out of his office and went to his car then sped off headed to his brother's house. In minutes, he was parking his car in front of his brother's house. He walked inside the gate then walked inside the house.

Arabile smiled walking from his bedroom already dressed.

"Couldn't wait for later?"

He hugged Moses laughing. Moses sighed with relief and wondered why he would suspect his own blood. There was no way his own brother would sleep with his wife, the mother of his children. He smiled putting his arms around him.

Basadi finished setting up her table then sat down getting her phone. A car pulled up in front of her table then the driver rolled down his window. She stood up fixing her doek then smiled waiting for her customer to raise his head. He briefly turned to her.

"Can I have airtime?"

Basadi's heart skipped as she laid her eyes on him. She nodded turning then she got her small Nokia while he got distracted with his phone again.

"Number."

He spelled out his number busy on his phone.

"For how much?"

He turned his attention to her then paused. Basadi slightly smiled.

"Hi..."

"Sadi?"

She forced a laugh. "You can hardly recognize me can you?"

Odirile smiled then stepped out of his big car. He walked over to her.

"Wow..."

She smiled. "You look good. The farm worked out?"

He smiled. "Yes. It did. I... your plan worked out."

"I am happy for you."

"How are you doing?"

"Fine."

"And the child?"

Tears filled Bosa's eyes. "She is grown. She is finishing her form 5 today. She is a big girl. And she is very beautiful. Very beautiful. She has long hair." A tear rolled down as she sniffed. "I thought it would be straight but it's more curly than straight. She still has brown eyes. And she is very intelligent too."

Very intelligent. She is the only thing I have." Her eyes fell on the ring on his finger.

"You got married?"

Odirile looked at his ring and slowly nodded.

"Yes."

Basadi wiped away her tears. "Good. Uh... how much airtime do you want?"

"P100."

She nodded then pressed her phone. Seconds later his own phone vibrated. He took out his wallet and handed her P200. She got it with both hands then opened her purse taking out a P100 note. She handed him his change.

"Keep it. It's fine."

Basadi shook her head. "No. Take your change."

"Sadi-"

"Odirile, take your money. Please..."

He took the money. "Where are your sisters?"

"I don't know. Somewhere enjoying their lives."

"I came by your mother's house a couple of months after we broke up. I wanted us to fix things but I heard you had moved."

"I had. I needed a fresh start with my child."

"And you came back at last?"

"Yes."

Unsure of what to say anymore, he smiled. "I am happy to see you."

She nodded holding her tears. He got back in

his car and drove off. Basadi slowly sat down, tears rolling down effortlessly. She looked down wondering if keeping Kayla was the reason her life was so stagnant. Nothing ever went well since she held that child in her arms. She had lost the love of her life because of that child. Maybe going to the police was the rightful decision.

Kay finished her last exam then quickly got her bag and walked out of the exam hall. She went to Mr. Ndlovu's office knowing he was still attending to his class and placed his phone on his table. She hurried out and walked out of the school. She smiled feeling relieved. That phone has felt like a heavy brick on her the whole night. She went to the

rank carrying her bag.

She smiled as putting her bag down at the rank.

"Mama..."

Basadi raised her head and looked at her.

"What are you doing here?"

"I am done with the exams. I thought I would help you."

Basadi felt her anger rising as she looked at her. "Help me? Help me?"

Kayla looked at her then stepped back. "Yes."

"You know what would help? If I never met you! That would have helped me a lot! You have been nothing but a curse in my life ever since I met you! I wish I never did, I wish I never took you from your dirty mother. You

ruined my life! Ever since I met you, nothing of mine have gone well. You are biggest mistake to ever happen to me. That's why your own mother didn't want you! You were a curse do you hear me? A big curse. She should thrown you in the toilet than dump you in my life! I HATE YOU!"

Tears filled Kay's eyes. The words never stopped hurting no matter how many times she heard them. She sniffed.

"Mama-"

"I am not your mother! Do I look like your mother? I am not your mother!" She yelled so loud people turned staring. She took off her shoe and hit Kay with it.

"Get away from me!"

Kay reached for her bag and walked away

holding her tears.

"And don't go to my house! Go and look for your mother! Go and be her burden! I am tired of feeding you mouth! Go and look for her, leave me alone!"

She walked even faster getting away from Basadi's rage. She walked for a while then finally broke down. She put her hands and cried.

.

.

Daring

#5

Moses got back in his office from his brother's house. Bosa smiled seating on his chair then got up.

"Babe!"

Moses looked at her. "Where were you?"

"I went to the gym in the morning."

"Which gym that opens way before 4 in the morning?"

"My gym is always open. I went arrived there exactly at 4."

"And why didn't you pick up my calls?"

"I was at the gym, I lost my phone there."

"You what?"

"I lost my phone. I think it got stolen because I couldn't find it. I got a new one."

She showed him.

Moses closed his door staring at her. "Who do you think is stupid here?"

"Moses bathong! I lost my phone. What do you want me to say? I went to the gym in the morning, where else could I have possibly gone? Koore should I be dealing with your insecurities so early in the morning? Why should I always be accused of something every single day?"

He raised his hand and slapped her across her face. She held her cheek staring at him in shock.

"Did you just raise your hand on me?"

"Where were you?"

"I am going to report you to the police from

here."

Moses walked over to her angrily.

"Why can't you just be a proper wife? I give you everything! I gave you this life. When I met you , you were just a dirty girl, you couldn't even bath yourself and today you think you can cheat on me? I took you to school! I gave you this job. If it wasn't for me, you would still be unemployed!"

Tears filled her eyes. "Well I am no longer dirty now. I want a divorce. I can't do this anymore."

"You are not getting anything out of our marriage!"

"It's fine. Keep everything. I don't want you anymore. I will walk away with nothing. I don't love you anymore. I long stopped. You

can't even satisfy me. You will never get anyone like me Moses. I can still move on with my life. I am young and beautiful. By the time you come back home, I will be gone!"

She reached for her handbag then took out her mirror and fixed herself. She looked at the hand print on her cheek from the slap then covered her cheek with weave. She reapplied her lipstick then did some touch ups as he watched her. She gave her flawless one last look before putting her mirror away. She pulled down her bondage dress that showed all her hips and ass. In her long heels, she confidently walked out. Feeling his knees get weak, Moses slowly sat down and put his hands on his face.

Later that day, Kay took a deep breath and knocked on the door as it rained. She walked inside the house dripping wet, Basadi looked at her holding a bottle of Black Label. She staggered forward.

"What are you doing in my house?"

"Mama-"

"Hey wena, gake mmago! Voetsek! Do I look like your mother?"

"Mama I am sorry-"

"Get out of my house. I have fed your mouth! I dressed you for 18 years. What more do you want from me huh? O mpatlang?"

"Mama..-"

"I don't want you in my house or anywhere near me!"

She threw the black label at Kay who dodged. The bottle hit the wall breaking into tiny pieces. Basadi angrily marched to Kay's room and took her clothes then went back with them throwing them on her face. Kay broke down crying. Basadi got her shoes and the rest of her clothes and threw everything at her.

"Get out of my house. Nna I am not your mother. I am no one's mother. Get out."

"Mama please..."

Basadi walked over and shoved her out of her house. Kay cried pushing back.

"Mama.."

"You are fighting me? Fighting me in my house?"

Basadi went back inside her house and came back with a knife. She swung it and slashed Kay's arm. Blood dripped immediately staining Kay's school shirt.

"Out!"

Kay walked out of the gate leaving Basadi yelled. Patrick walked out of the bedroom and looked at her.

"Why are you kicking her out?"

"She is not my daughter."

"If you didn't want her. why did you keep her then? You could have taken her where they take all the unwanted kids."

Patrick shook his head and went back to bed. Basadi got another beer mumbling.

((Copyright @2021 by Fez Matsikiti. +267

75447725

All rights reserved: No part of this book shall be reproduced, distributed, or used in any form or by any means, electronic, photocopying, mechanically or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the author. Any person who does unauthorized works in relation to this publication will be liable to criminal prosecution.))

Kay slowly walked down the road wondering where she had to go. She looked around at the darkness. A car drove from behind, the driver slowed down beside her and rolled down the window. A man smiled.

"Hello, uh I am not from around here. Can you please help me? I think I am lost."

Kay looked at him as he spoke with a foreign accent. "Where are you going?"

"I long lost my way, I think right now I just need to find a lodge. I will see tomorrow in the daylight. Right now it's dark."

"Ok."

"Do you know any lodge anywhere nearby?"

Kay nodded then started to direct him. He smiled.

"Thank you so much. Can I give you a lift to wherever you are going?"

"No I am fine. Thanks."

"I am harmless. I just want to help you because you helped me too. It's raining. Jump in. I will drop you off wherever you are going."

"I am going to the police station."

"Oh ok. You can get in. You will direct me there then I drop you off. My name is Steven."

Kay swallowed then walked round the car and got in. Steven drove off locking the doors.

"What is your name?"

"Kayla."

He smiled. "Nice name."

"Thank you. Turn right here."

"Ok."

He turned right, Kay slowly relaxed as he followed all the directions.

"You look hungry. You can drink my juice."

He handed her his juice. Kay smiled

gracefully taking it and took a sip as he drove down to the police station. Steven looked at her and smiled.

"Turn left here. We are there."

"OK."

He turned left, Kay frowned as a man jumped out from the boot. Steven drove past the police station, Kay dropped the juice and tried opening the door. The man pulled from the front seat, Kay screamed fighting as realization of what was going on hit her.

The man put his hand on her mouth, Kay sunk her teeth into his palm and bit him. He let go punching her. He took out a knife and put on her throat.

"Make noise and I am killing you."

Steven stopped the car at a bush. Kay screamed so loud kicking. Steven dragged her out of the car then slapped her hard that she heard her ear ringing while blood dropped from her nose. The other man picked a log from the ground and hit her head with it she fell. He hit her multiple times till there was no movement.

Steven looked at her. "Did you kill her?"

"It doesn't matter if she is alive or dead. She was going to die either way, I am not going to jail. Get the knife and shovel!"

He dragged her into the bush. Steven took the knife and followed after him right into the bushes. He unzipped his pants as Steven approached.

"I am going to be quick then we will take

what the traditional healer needs and leave. We will burry her here. Start digging the hole."

He got between her legs taking out his dick while Steven started digging the ground.

Basadi took a sip of the beer, it had stopped raining and as much as she drank, she couldn't get her mind off Kay. She put the beer down and walked out of the house.

"Kay!"

She staggered to the back searching for her but there was no one. She slowly sat down and laid on the ground closing her eyes.

Moses watched as Bosa finished packing her

belongings.

"What are we going to tell the kids?"

"That you decided to beat me and so I am leaving. You are abusive and I can't stay with an abusive man."

He looked at her tearfully. "I love you. Why do you keep doing this to me?"

"Because you are weak. You can't handle me. You are always accusing me of nonsense and I long stopped loving you. You just bore me. I don't want to pretend anymore. I don't love you! You can remain with the kids. It's fine."

.

.

Cheers to everyone who followed the sponsor's page, we reached the target but

unfortunately it's too late to post a bonus, we will have it tomorrow. Let's normalize liking the sponsor's pages the same way we like our inserts so we can have our bonus on time. Let's also normalize commenting on our inserts, your comments are motivation to me family. For those who are new, I post twice a day, in the morning at 1030a.m and in the evening at 1030p.m. Sometimes I can post earlier or a bit late, if I am late or can't post, I will announce. I don't post on weekends or more than twice a day unless it's a sponsored insert. Good night ❤️

Daring

#6

Motheo carried the trash in a black plastic right into the bush, his dog besides him. With his neighbors, he couldn't risk burning the trash in the yard. They would long call the landlord before he could actually finish. His dog barked running further inside the bush.

"Rambo!"

Rambo barked even more, Motheo frowned dropping the trash then went after him. Motheo frowned at two shadows of men. Rambo barked even more, Motheo took out his torch and lighted it up. The two men looked at her, one zipping his pants. Motheo's eyes fell on the girl on the ground.

Instant instinct hit him, he picked a log on

the ground and ran over to the men and swung one with it. while Rambo barked loudly. He grabbed the man's pants. The man tried fighting back., Motheo dropped the log and punched him. The other man took off running. Motheo looked at him as he ran off while holding the other one.

"You are going to jail! You can run but the police is going to get you! O marete! O tsile go nyela!"

The man he was holding tried to get free but Motheo kicked him between his legs, he grunted in pain. He repeatedly punched him imagining it was his own sister getting rapped. Rambo sank his teeth into the man's ankle that he screamed.

Motheo looked at the girl then took out his

phone still holding the man.

"I am calling for mob justice. You are going to jail but my friends are going to deal with you first."

Minutes later, two of Motheo's friends walked over. Boikago looked at the unconscious man then at the girl on the ground.

"I have called the police."

"Is he dead?"

"He was about to run so I hit his head with a stone."

Obotseng looked at the man too. "Is he alive?"

"Yes. Let's take him to the road where the

police will find us even quicker. I am taking this girl to the hospital."

Boikago and Obotseng took the man then Motheo picked up the girl. They walked to the road with them, Motheo walked across the street and walked inside his yard. He walked inside the house then looked at the young girl properly. His heart broke as he looked at her school uniform. He placed her down staring at the blood in-between her legs. He grabbed his car keys then unlocked his car outside and put her at the backseat then drove off headed to the hospital.

Bosa put her bags in the car as her kids watched. Moses walked over to her.

"Can we not traumatize the kids like this?"

Bosa sighed. "This is why I should leave so they can accept that mommy and daddy are no longer together."

"Why are you doing this?"

His brother's Legend 55 drove in through the open gate. Arabile parked behind Bosa's car then stepped out with Raba. Moses swallowed, he never wanted his brothers to see such things happening. Rabi walked over to the kids then picked his niece up then his nephew.

"Hey guys!"

"Mama is going. She is leaving us."

Rabi looked over at Bosa who was in the car.

"Why?"

"She doesn't love daddy. She is cheating."

Brandon looked at his sister. "She is not!"

"She is! She has always been a cheater. She is breaking this family because she doesn't care. She doesn't care about anything because that's who she is. When papa found her, she was nothing but today she thinks-"

"You are not going to talk about your mother like that!"

"That she sleeps around and walks out on her husband every chance she gets? I hate her so much I hope she does wherever she goes!"

The oldest daughter turned and walked back inside the house. Rabi sighed staring at Brandon.

"Go in the house. I am coming. Mama is not going."

Brandon tearfully nodded then walked inside the house. Raba finally finished his call then walked over while Moses pleaded with Bosa standing by her car door. Rabi took out his phone and quickly typed a message.

Meanwhile in the car, Bosa sighed reading the message. She looked at Moses who was still begging her.

"I am tired of being accused of cheating and of being reminded that when you found me I had nothing. You make me sound like the bad person to our kids and to your family. I loved you with everything I had Moses that I even married you but you never thought I married you for love. You always said if you didn't have money I would not have ever married you but if I didn't love you, I would have

never married you. If you didn't take me back to school, I was always going to take myself back to school, the government was going to sponsor me and I could have looked for a job and actually found it. I am tired of this marriage, I long got tired when you were still sleeping with Lerato. I know when she decided to come back, you are going to run back to her as usual but you never hear me tell the kids about this." She stepped out of the car then took her bags and walked inside the house going past his brothers.

Moses walked over to them then smiled. "And then?"

Raba looked at him. "What's going on?"

"We had a little argument. It's fine now."

"Why didn't you let her leave then?"

"Rababoe, stay away from my marriage issues. Bosa is my wife and I love her."

"But she cheats."

Arabile sighed. "Why do we make her sound like the bad person so much but when Moses cheats, we never say anything?"

They both turned to him.

"What? You are not perfect. I can't believe you told your kids such things about their mother. Even if she is cheating, I wouldn't blame her. You have had an affair with the same person for years, one would swear Lerato is your wife and Bosa just your surrogate. You are only begging her now that Lerato is not here, when you would kick her out of this house telling her that you made her, why don't we ever say anything?" He

turned to Raba. "You don't know anything. You have been overseas for way too long. You don't know half of the things that happen in this house.. The victim here is not the victim."

Moses took a step towards Arabile. "Is that why she was at your house today in the morning?"

"I long told you she wasn't at my house. Just because you cheat doesn't mean she does too."

"I heard my wife today over the phone when I was talking to you. I may be quiet but I am not stupid Arabile! I know how my wife sounds."

Arabile looked at Moses. "You are crazy. What would she be doing at my house?"

"You tell me!"

"I am leaving. You will call me when you are done being crazy."

Moses grabbed his hand. "Where are you going when I am still talking to you?"

"I will punch you so hard you will wake up in the hospital if you ever put your hands on me. O ta nyela. Let me also hear you put your hands on Bosa, I will forget you are my brother."

Raba looked at his brothers confused.

"What's going on?"

Rabi clicked his tongue and walked away. He got in his car and drove off. Raba looked at Moses.

"What's going on?"

"Rabi is sleeping with my wife. I long suspected it. I once caught her at his house."

"Doing what?"

"I don't know. But I could tell something had happened."

"Rabi would never do that. You sound crazy. Why would Rabi ever sleep with Bosa?"

"They are sleeping together."

Raba shook his head. "You are crazy. And I can't believe you are still sleeping with Lerato. You are unbelievable."

Raba walked out of the yard dialing Rabi.

"O batang?"

"Come and take me."

"Get a taxi or combi. I am on my way to my

house. Don't come and disrupt my peace. Lick your brother's ass there."

Raba laughed. "Don't be like this."

"I am telling you. I am not coming back."

Bosa locked herself in the bedroom and dialed Rabi.

"Hey..."

"Why are you doing this to me nerra?" Tears filled her eyes. "If you don't love me enough to stand with me, say so. I am not forcing you into anything. Now I feel stupid because in my head I have been thinking that at least I got you."

"Babe come on..."

"Maybe we should just end this. Either way, I

am leaving your brother. I am tired of pretending. You can all go and paint me to be the bad person."

"Even if you leave, it won't be easy. Lenna I just can't be seen with you. You have been with Moses for more than 18 years. It will look like I am the one who destroyed my brother's marriage. Let me work out a plan first."

"I am divorcing him in the meantime."

Moses knocked on the door.

"Babe!"

"You are making noise. Get away from my door! What are you trying to achieve? Make Bosa look bad to the kids huh? I want to sleep. Get away from my door."

She walked to the bathroom holding her phone.

"He slapped me today."

"He what?"

"Yes. Just in case I die, know it's your brother. He once threatened he would kill me if I ever try to leave him. I hope you get me the justice I need." She hung up then took a deep breath sitting on the toilet seat.

At the hospital in Francistown, Motheo paced up and down waiting for the doctor. His phone rang from his pocket.

"Kago?"

"The police took us in. They are questioning us. They are saying we were part of it. Is she

alive?"

"Yes. They are going to run some tests and they will show who really raped her."

"I hope so because I don't want to go to jail for thinking I am helping. I have a child."

"No one is going to jail."

"Ok, go sharp."

Motheo hung up and waited impatiently. The doctor finally walked over. Motseo's heart pounded as he looked at her.

"Is she ok?"

"Yes. She was raped."

"I found them raping her. I managed to catch one. The other one escaped."

"You are brave."

"I have a young sister. They must be the same age. No female deserves to go through such. Is she ok?"

"Yes but they hit her head so she might suffer from severe headaches for a while but she will be fine."

"Is she awake?"

"No."

"Oh... can I please see her. I have to go home."

"You can come this way."

The doctor led him to her. Motheo sighed staring at her. He walked over and looked at her. They had cleaned her up. She was so beautiful though she had bruises and her face was swollen. He touched her hand. She

slowly opened her swollen eye. Motheo let go of her hand.

"Hi. My name is Motheo. I found you."

Tears rolled down falling to the pillow.

"I am sorry. Can I call your parents for you?"

"I don't have." She whispered.

"Who do you stay with then?"

"I stayed with some woman but... she doesn't want me anymore. She kicked me out."

More tears dropped to the pillow. Motheo sadly looked at her.

"It's ok. Don't cry. I will stay here with you. The police are going to arrest them. Don't worry. It's not the end of the world. You are going to be fine. You will get justice."

Kay's swollen lips trembled as she looked at him, she started crying. He hugged her as she cried wetting his t-shirt.

Daring

#7

Bosa walked out of the bedroom the following morning in a jumpsuit and a blazer, her heels echoing on the white tiles. She walked inside the kitchen where Moses was preparing breakfast, he turned to her and smiled. She had removed the weave and had tied her hair in a bun.

"Hey... I made breakfast."

She looked at him then at his pots. "I will get an apple. Thanks."

She took the apple, Moses sighed. "Can we please talk?"

"I have nothing to say to you."

He put the wooden spoon down. "I am sorry for putting my hands on you yesterday. I have never done it before and it will never happen again. I am sorry."

"It's ok Moses. I am late. I have to go to work and earn my money."

"I am sorry for all the hurt I put you through."

She looked at him silently tapping her heel on the floor.

"I know I hurt you but I am trying to make it

right."

"I am late for work. See you later."

She walked past him and went to her car. She sighed driving off, her phone started ringing. She frowned picking.

"Hello?"

"Bosa so you have forgotten your family just like that?"

"Who's this?"

"It's your aunt. Your mother's sister incase you have forgotten. You just left and abandoned your family. Gompieno you are married to a rich man whom we don't even know!"

"Never in your life call me moloi ke wena! You call me again and I will come after you and

slit your throat! When your brother was raping me, you chose to keep quiet. When your mother abused me day and night, you kept quiet and remained in your homes. You called me a burden. Today that your marriage failed, you are down and out, you think you can call me? You don't know me!"

"You and I are the same, at least I never abandoned my child. You want to blame everyone for your behavior? What did you expect when you slept with teachers? You threw away your child. Your punishment is way more than the punishment I will ever get. You are the real witch. I hope it comes back to you. Ungrateful product of rape!"

Bosa angrily hung up. She took a deep breath blinking away her tears. She put her phone

down driving. There was no way she would let that old hag ruin her day. She parked her car minutes later and walked towards her office dialing Rabi. She sat down then a female voice picked the call.

"Hello?"

Bosa frowned, her heart pounding.

"Hello?"

She cleared her throat. "Hi, give the owner of the phone his phone."

"Who is this?"

Her throat dried up then she swallowed. "Tell him it's Bosa."

"Who are you in his life?"

"Nnananyana, give that man his phone. This is a very important call. You don't answer

phones that don't belong to you. Give that man his phone."

"Kana mme you are wasting your time, if you don't tell who I am talking to, you-"

Bosa's heart pounded even more. "It's his sister. He is never going to marry you. Not while I am alive. You have never heard of monsters in-law have you? I am going to be your nightmare little girl. O tlwaela batho. You think you can answer my brother's call and talk to me like you own him. It's going to end in tears, trust me. I will make sure it happens."

Bosa hung up then looked up holding her tears but one wayward tear rolled down her cheek. Her phone rang, she angrily picked.

"Hello?"

"You forgot a file home. A blue one. I am bringing it to-"

"I didn't forget anything! Can you leave me alone and not bother me? Keng? You don't have a better job to do than follow me around? Nna wa ntena! O mbora mogo maswe. You are just ugly and annoying! I wonder if you know it. You bore me to death and I hate you. I hate how you look, I hate your voice. I hate that you are still breathing. Your mother should have aborted you. You are an entire contamination to this world. You are the worst thing that could have happened to anyone. No one would have blamed her had she thrown you in the pit latrine and let you get suffocated with shit to death because you are just part of it. Green smelly shit is what you are!"

She dropped the call then put her hands on her face crying.

Basadi wondered around hoping to spot Kayla somewhere but there was no one. She took a deep breath looking around. Her neighbor walked over.

"Mmagwe Kay..."

Basadi looked at her then forced a smile.

"Dumelang..."

"Where is Kay? You know I haven't seen her today."

"She..." Basadi took a deep breath. "We got in a fight last night. You know how teenagers are. She just left the house upset. Now I am wondering where she might have gone."

The neighbor sadly looked at her. "I heard you screaming at her."

"I wasn't screaming. I was reprimanding her."

"You don't have to lie to me. I was in way too much pain to assist her, I wonder why she didn't come to my house when she knows she can always come when it gets hard. It's not your first time doing that to that young woman and it's not the last. You don't deserve her. You are so evil, I still wonder why you decided to take in that girl and care for her when you hated her. I hope God has mercy on you."

The neighbor walked away slowly. Basadi continued wondering searching for Kayla.

At the hospital, Kay laid on the bed staring

at nothing. She could still hear the words right in her head, it was as if Basadi was right there screaming them in her ears. Tears rolled down her cheeks, she still couldn't understand why her own mother had left her with a total stranger. It would have been better had she aborted her or killed her.

Her heart broke even more as she thought of herself as a rape victim. Her innocence had been robbed from her. She slowly got up from the bed making up her mind. There was no reason for her to keep living.

Motheo walked in as she walked towards the door holding a plastic. He looked at her tears.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him. "I thought you were gone."

"I went to get you some food. Something to eat."

"I am not hungry."

Motheo put the plastic down and helped her on the bed. Kayla pressed her lips together.

"I am fine now. You can go."

"I am not going to leave you all alone."

"I am already alone."

"You don't have to be alone."

Her lips trembled. "I am alone., There is nothing you can do about that. You can leave and go back to your life."

"I don't know you and you don't know me but what I know is that I am not going to leave

you alone so you can kill yourself. I am not going to carry the guilty of knowing I could have saved you from yourself. I am sorry what happened to you. I am sorry that you are all alone. But I am not going anywhere. Sit down."

She looked down crying. Motheo hugged her tightly letting her cry it all out. The pain from her voice could be clearly heard. He rubbed her back and let her cry it out. A while later, she laid on the bed sniffing fighting her hiccups. He sat beside her and held her hand.

"My name is Motheo Matsatsi. What's your full name?"

Tears wet the pillow as she silently cried. Cried for the intense pain in her heart that

felt physical. "Kayla... Sefako."

"Kayla only? Don't you have a Setswana name?"

"No..."

"Why not? Kayla sounds too English. Or is it because o lekutwani? (you are colored?)"

"Ga ke lekutwani. (I am not colored.)"

"O lekutwani. (You are colored.) Can't you see yourself? It's a shame you don't have wet hair, makes it a bit hard to believe that you are actually colored but you look like di cousin tsa bo Pearl Thusi. (You look like one of Pearl Thusi's cousin.) The hungry poor cousin of cause but if you weren't poor, you would fit in."

Kay chuckled. "I am just a bit lighter in

complexion."

Motheo wiped away her tears smiling then touched her soft hair. "Imagine if you had a Setswana name. O kile wa bona lekutwani le le sokolang ebile le bitswa Modimowaitse? Bale shortena ba go bitsa Wawa. (Have you ever seen a suffering colored who's name is Modimowaitse? They even shorten the name and call her Wawa.)"

Kay smiled as he cracked up laughing.

"Worse ebe a bua Sekalaka. (Worse then she speaks Sekalaka.)"

"Tswa mogo nna Motheo ija! (Leave me alone Motheo.)"

She laughed till her laughter turned into a cry. He got up from the chair then pulled her in his arms again.

"They helped you and gave you an English name. You would be going through a lot more, you would have long killed yourself. But just out curiosity, how were you going to kill yourself? Throw yourself off the building. Did you know that you might have actually not died but rather got severely injured and become a cripple? You would have suffered for the rest of your life. It's one thing to fail your suicide attempt, but it's another to suffer even more after your failed attempt. I am just saying. Years back, I tried killing myself after my heart was broken. Till today, I still suffer for it. It's not nice."

She pressed her lips together for a while then finally whispered. "What did you do?"

"She left me for a rich guy, I cried and

begged her but she was gone so I thought I would hang myself. The rope broke when I kicked the chair. I had to go to the hospital, my family found my suicide letter. Till today, the memory still lives. They remind me every chance they get. It's not nice. They even gave me a name after that happened."

"What do they call you?"

"That's not the issue. That's none of your business but the point is... I can't begin to understand what you are going through. I know you are hurting, I don't know how far much more deeper the pain runs but...sometimes death is not the solution. Especially when it's not your time."

"I have nothing to live for."

"You have. Yourself. I passed by at the police

station. They are looking for the other man and they are going to prison for a very long time. I just spoke to your doctor, they are going to get you someone to talk to. Has the police come already?"

Kay nodded.

"Good. They are discharging you. I am taking you to my house. I don't have much but I have enough."

Later that day, Motheo parked his Run X in front of his bachelor pad. He quickly walked round the house and helped her out of the car and into the house. Kay walked inside the house, Motheo let out a smile.

"This is me. You can stay here till things are looking up for you. I don't want anything from

you. I am just helping you out. I want nothing in return. You can relax."

Daring

#8

Motheo walked out of his house and looked at Kago who was standing in front of his car smoking. He walked over to him and sighed.

"I thought you quit."

Kago puffed out smoke. "I am stressed."

"What's going on?"

"I think she is cheating."

"Why do you say so?"

"Things just changed. She is no longer who she was when we first started ebile whenever we have an argument she always says maybe we should break up. She doesn't care."

"I am sorry."

"I really love her."

"Don't let her take you for a fool though."

"Mister, you don't understand. I love this woman and I don't want to lose her. Already I am the one in disadvantage because I love her more. Anyways, what happened with that girl?"

"She got discharged."

"Hopefully she never gets in stranger's cars."

"Yah..."

"When are you going for the interview?"

"In a week's time."

"I hope you get the job. Being a taxi driver is no life especially when you have qualifications. I am beginning to think university was just a waste of time waitse.. maybe if I was working a proper job, mmagwe Tsona wouldn't be cheating on me. She cheats because I can't afford the things she wants. She wanted to do her hair last week and do you know how much that was? She wanted P1000 to do her hair."

"Eng?"

"Yes. I didn't give it to her, I bought food in the house and also Tsona's uniform. The following day when I came back from work, she had that hairstyle she wanted and she

said a friend of hers paid for her. When I tried to question her more, she said I should ask such questions, had I given her the money, she wouldn't have let her friend pay."

"You are going through a lot."

"I just hope you get that job. You shouldn't suffer. Relationships need real money. Maybe now that you will be in Gaborone, things will be easier for you. Even as a taxi driver there, I am sure it's much more better."

"Yah..."

The door opened and Kay stepped out holding his phone. Kago frowned as Motheo turned to her then got his ringing phone and answered leading Kay back in the house. Minutes later he walked out.

"What is she doing here?"

"She doesn't have anywhere to go."

"So? You decided to bring her here? And what do you mean she doesn't have anywhere to go? Where was she all along?"

"She was staying with a woman who was taking care of her as her mother but apparently she doesn't want her anymore. She kicked her out last night."

"So you decided to take her in? For how long?"

"For as long as she wants. Kay is not a bad person."

Kago;s phone rang from his pocket then he quickly picked.

"Hello?... I am with Motheo... I am coming... I said I am coming."

He dropped the call. "I have to go."

"Ke mmagwe Tsona?"

"Yes. Let me go. I don't want to fight with her. I hope you know what you are doing by bringing that girl here."

"Sharp!"

Motheo walked inside the house.

Basadi sighed staring at the police officer.

"She is just a child. Anything could have happened to her. You need to look for her."

"Have you looked at her friends?"

"I looked everywhere. They haven't seen her."

"She is not underage, maybe she went to her boyfriend's house or something mme hela we

will start looking for her. You are going to find that she is with her boyfriend."

"Please look for her."

Her phone rang as she pleaded with the police. She took it out and picked.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Odirile."

Basadi's heart skipped as she turned and walked out of the police station.

"Hi..."

"I got your number from the ladies who sell here. I want to see you."

"Odirile, you are married."

"I know. I just want to see you. Where do you stay?"

"I am at the police station looking for my daughter."

"I am coming there. Just wait."

A while later, he parked his car and walked over to Basadi who was sitting on a stone.

"What happened?"

Basadi got up and wiped away her tears. "Kay is missing."

"What?"

"Since last night."

"She didn't come back home?"

"She did. She came but... I..." Basadi started crying. Odirile hugged her as she cried.

"What happened?"

"I got angry... If anything happens to my child I will never forgive myself."

Odirile led her to his white FJ Cruiser and got in with her. Basadi put her hands on her face crying. Somehow the pain in her heart felt extra as she sat in his car.

"Sadi..."

"I loved you. I loved you so much that's why I stayed with you even when you had nothing. Remember how you had nothing and I stayed with you in my mother's house? I loved you with everything I had and I never cared about what anyone said yet you left me when I needed you. Maybe it's because finally you had made it."

"I didn't just leave. I wanted you to do the rightful thing."

"What was the rightful thing? She was just an innocent baby. I can't have kids. My womb can't hold a child."

"She wasn't yours to keep. And if you wanted to keep her, you would have adopted her like any normal person. What you did was theft. You stole a child."

"Her mother left her! I took her and loved her. She was never going to get the loving I gave her from anyone."

"I didn't come here to fight with you. I don't want to fight with you. I know you are angry."

"You don't know anything."

"You are. I am sorry. I should have handled it better."

"You still left. It doesn't change anything."

Odirile started the car and drove off. Sadi frowned.

"Where are you going? I need to get the police to look for my daughter."

He ignored her and drove to a lodge. He stepped out with her and led her inside.

"Odirile, I am in the middle of a crisis and-"

"I will help you look for her. Teenagers behave like that when they get to that age. She is fine."

He checked them in and took her hand. She followed behind him then he led her inside the beautiful room. Basadi looked at him.

"Sit."

She slowly sat on the bed. Odirile sat beside her and took her hand into his smiling

recalling the good old days. He took off her doek from her head exposing the old cornrow in her head.

"You still look beautiful."

Basadi looked down. "Stop lying to me."

He tilted her head and looked in her eyes.

"You look beautiful. I missed you."

"Do you have kids?"

He nodded. "Yes. Three."

"Do you love your wife?"

Odirile looked in her eyes then leaned over and kissed her. He kissed her softly, his hand on her thigh. Basadi's heart skipped as the feelings she had long forgotten awakened. He kissed her even more, Basadi put her hand on his chest kissing him back, her body reacting

to his kiss. It had been a while since she last felt like that. He slid his hand inside her dress and touched her full panties. He pushed it to the side and touched her pussy with a grunt. He laid her down and took off her long shapeless dress. She hadn't changed much, he took off her bra then squeezed her breast kissing her.

Basadi raised her lower body a bit as he pulled out her panty. He took off his shirt as she unbuckled his belt. Basadi touched his hard weapon trying to think of the last time she had had sex. Odirile opened her legs and rubbed his weapon on her pussy. Her wings made him even harder, they had always driven him crazy. He leaned over and kissed her then #removed.

Bosa parked her car across the street then crossed the road pressing the gate remote. The gate slid open, she walked inside then went to the door and opened walking in. Her heart pounded as a woman walked from the kitchen only in Rabi's shirt. The T-shirt reached her thighs, Bosa looked at the young lady, her heart pounding even more.

"Who are you?"

Bosa looked as Rabi walked from the bedroom in shorts. He paused staring at Bosa.

"Hey..."

Bosa turned to the lady, anger making her shake. She walked to the kitchen where the woman had been cooking then looked at the

pan with hot oil. She angrily dropped her handbag then grabbed the pan just as the woman walked in the kitchen.

"Heela! Who are you-"

Bosa turned with the pot and splashed the oil at her. The woman screamed in pain. Rabi rushed in.

"The fuck?!"

Bosa took the kettle with water and opened it then splashed the water at Rabi.

Daring

#9

Rabi leaped then paused realizing the water

was cold.

"Fuck! What are you doing?"

Bosa looked at him as he turned to his girlfriend who was still screaming in pain. She walked past him going outside to her car. She got in her car and drove away holding her tears. It didn't surprise her much that he would do this. She drove back to work wondering why she never looked for a job elsewhere. She parked the car then stepped out and walked to her office.

She sat down then opened her laptop thinking of that job offer she had seen. She quickly sent her CV document to their email address then reached for her phone and called the builders.

"Madam..."

"I am coming by to see the house today."

"Ok, we are just doing the final touches now."

"Ok, I was thinking of building another house at the back. Maybe a bachelor pad."

"Do you have the house plan?"

"Yes. I will bring it when I come. If I can put both houses for rent, the better."

"Ok, we will talk when you come."

"Thanks."

Bosa dropped the call then sighed. Her phone rang, she sighed picking his call.

"Hello?"

"Do you realize what you have done? You might go to jail for this!"

"Then your brother will find out that you

have been sleeping with his wife. If you let her report me, that's what's going to happen."

"I can't believe you."

Tears filled her eyes. "You are stressing me unnecessarily. Please deal with your issues alone and don't make them mine."

He sighed. "It's not what you think."

"Please stay away from me. I am tired of chasing after you when you clearly don't want me. It's fine. I just wish you would have said it rather than having me thinking something is wrong with me."

"I want to see you. Come back."

"Deal with your burning ugly girlfriend. I wonder why I even burnt her, she was already ugly enough. Or maybe that's just

your type."

"Bosa-

"All you had to say was that I can't handle you and I would have let you go."

Rabi sighed. "Are you coming?"

"Coming for what? So you can give me whatever diseases you have been getting?"

"Who do you think you are talking to?"

"I am talking to you, I am letting you go peacefully. Please don't try to annoy me. I will break you so hard you will commit suicide. I am not going to be the reason for that. Tswa mogo nna. I am focusing on myself."

"I am coming there."

"Coming where? Don't you dare come to my office. Stay there and take care of your

girlfriend."

She hung up and blocked him. Bosa took a deep breath then reached for the office phone and dialed a number.

"Hello?"

"Hi, you are speaking to Bosa. I saw you are selling a plot. Is it still up for sale?"

"Yes."

"I want it. I passed by to see it last week. I like it and I want to buy it. Immediately."

The man chuckled. "This is the kind of news I like to hear. When would you like us to meet?"

Bosa smiled. "Lunch today?"

"Perfect. Thamma come with the money."

Bosa chuckled. "Le rata madi le lona?"

He laughed. "It's rough out here. It's a hungry world. We all want to eat."

She finalized the call then changed her savings account and smiled. Even if she walked out of her marriage with nothing, she had something to fall back on. Matter of fact, she was just going to file for the divorce herself. She would explain to the kids everything. Her phone begun ringing. She sighed picking.

"I am going to block you."

"I am coming up."

"Arabile, I don't want to be accused of things. Please don't come to my office."

"I am coming."

He dropped the call, Bosa looked at her door. Moments later he opened the door and walked in. Bosa watched him as he walked in. He was buff and tall, it all helped with his profession. He smiled walking over as if he was not cheating on her. She didn't even know if she had to call it cheating but whatever it was, it hurt her so much just staring at him brought tears in her eyes.

"What do you want?"

"I am sorry."

"I am sorry too."

He sighed walking round her table. He picked her up and placed her on the desk. Bosa looked in his eyes.

"I am sorry."

Bosa shook her head tearfully. "I am work, I am trying to make money for myself. Please leave and stop doing this. Your brother might come."

She got off the table then walked to the door. The door opened just then. Moses walked in. Bosa sighed remaining calm.

"Please take your brother and show him the way out. Our marriage has nothing to do with him. Stop sending your siblings to me. I am tired of it."

Moses looked at his brother. "Let's go."

Rabi walked out with him then Bosa closed her door going back to her chair, her heart pounding.

Basadi put on her dress later on that day.
Odirile smiled staring at her.

"Where are you going?"

"To find out if the police have found Kay."

"She is going to come back. Where can she go?"

"I don't know but she is all alone. I need to find her."

"She is probably home by now. You are stressing unnecessarily."

She looked at him. "I am scared. I need to find her."

Odirile picked his pants from the floor and put them on then kissed her. "Stop worrying. Kay is going to come back. She has no one but you. You are her mother, no matter what

might have happened, you are always going to be her mother. She is going to come back."

He kissed her squeezing her butt. His phone rang from the dressing table. Basadi watched as he reached for it then picked.

"Hello?... ok. ok. I am coming. I will pass by there... ok. me too."

She dropped the call. Basadi put on her shoes then put the doek in her head.

"I have to go."

Odirile looked at her. "I will drop you off at your house."

"I don't want to be seen with a married man. I will find my way to my house."

Odirile quickly finished dressing then took her hand and walked out with her taking her

back to his car. They got in. She looked down silently. The phone call had changed the atmosphere. He held her hand with his other hand while driving. A while later he parked in front of her gate then he leaned over and kissed her.

"Tell me when she comes back."

"Bye."

Odirile pulled her hand and kissed her. He et go then she stepped out of the car. Odirile watched as she walked inside the yard going to the door where she walked in then he drove off. Inside the house, Basadi went to Kay's room and opened but there was no one.

Motheo finished cooking then dished for Kay. He took her food to the sitting room where

she was sleeping then put everything on the table. He went back for her juice, she had been sleeping for a couple of hours now. He gently shook her.

"Kay..."

Kay remained sleeping on the couch, a throw on her to keep her warm. Motheo shook her a bit more.

"Kay..."

He frowned as she remained still not moving. He shook her harder.

"Kay!"

A paper fell from the couch. He picked up the note and read her letter.

'Thank you for taking me in. I can't thank you enough but I can't do this anymore. My heart

hurts. Everything hurts. I am not going to be another human's burden again. Now your life can go back to normal.'

He swallowed hard then dropped her letter and put his fingers on her neck. He quickly picked her up then rushed out with her to his car.

Daring

#10

At the hospital, Motheo waited rubbing his hands together. Time slowly passed as he sat there. A nurse walked over and smiled.

"Hi.. you have been here for a while. Waiting for someone?"

Motheo raised his head and looked at her.

"Yes. I brought someone here."

"Oh, you look cold."

Motheo smiled. "I am fine."

She smiled. "Ok."

She walked past him carrying his bag.

Motheo's phone rang, he took it out then smiled picking his brother's call.

"Hello?"

"Hey, when are you going for the interview?"

"In a week's time."

"Ok, I hope you did your research. You won't be alone there, there will be a lot of people

coming for the same interview. "

"I have been doing the research. I am fine."

"Good. Don't go there thinking you won't get the job. You didn't study accounting to just sit and drive a taxi. Go there with the intention to get the job and get it. Demand it. Claim it."

"Ok."

"Good. How are you though?"

"Ah no, ke sharp wena? How are the kids?"

"Eish, I am so stressed. The company is retrenching workers. I might be part of it, I don't know. My contract ends in three days. Kana we recently took Carol's car on loan."

"What car?"

"She wanted a new car."

"Akere mme ene she is working?"

Lefika sighed. "Carol's salary can never carry the family. But all is well."

"Sharp. I will pray for you."

Lefika chuckled. "Thanks. Have you spoken to Moeng?"

"Yes. Three days o spoke to her. She says she wants more food. Kana Moeng finishes food in one week."

The brothers laughed. "I will get a couple of things. You and I don't know how boarding school is so just let it be. I wouldn't want my sister to suffer knowing I am there. Aunty said she will buy so I will just send her money."

"I will send too."

"Ng ng, wena save all the coins you have. You might get hired on the spot then you will need to move to Gaborone. You should have money at least to rent a one room till end of month."

"I have enough. I can spare a few hundreds for Moeng."

"Ok, if you say so."

"Sharp."

"Bye."

Motheo hung up and stood u as the doctor walked over.

In Kay's ward, a nurse finished attending to her and looked at her colleague.

"Apparently she overdosed on pills to kill

herself."

The other nurse walked over and looked at her immediately recognizing her. "She is the girl who was raped. I saw her yesterday. Poor thing."

"She is this one?"

"Yes."

"What happened?"

"I am not sure mme hela they raped her. Waotse I can't begin to imagine what she must be going through. She will never be the same again."

The nurses looked at her. One smiled touching her soft hair. 'And she is beautiful. Mathata is the two rabbit teeth hela. When she is quiet it's alright, hela the moment she

smiles or laughs... I saw with her boyfriend yesterday, he was making her laugh..."

They laughed walking out.

"That's her boyfriend?"

"Seems like it. He was with her yesterday and today too. He has been sitting there for a while now waiting for her."

"He looks way older than her."

"He must be."

They continued chatting walking.

Meanwhile Motheo rushed to her ward then looked at her as she slept peacefully. The relief to know she was going to be fine made him so happy he hugged her though she is irresponsible. He moved back and really

looked at her. He sighed wondering what was going to make it all better.

He sat down besides her holding her hand and eventually fell asleep sitting there.

Moses called his brother getting in his car after work. As he expected, Rabi didn't pick his call. He put his phone down and drove home after passing by the mall. He walked inside the house and paused listening to his kids in the kitchen with their mother. He took out his phone and took a picture as they all laughed in their kitchen aprons. They all turned to her. He walked over holding the red roses.

"These are for you." He handed them to Bosa. She smiled taking them.

"These are beautiful. I love them."

"They are your favorite."

She smiled. "Thank you."

Moses looked at his kids then held Bosa's hand. "Sometimes when people have been married for too long, they fight. It's normal to. It's not like mama is the only wrong one, I am too. Just that some other things we choose not to share with the kids because we don't want to stress you two both unnecessary but at the end we are a family. I have hurt mama before, I hurt so much. She is not a bad person, sometimes I am just too much and she wants to breathe in fresh air but that doesn't mean you think she is the bad person. She is human, she is not perfect, I am not too and no one is. Mama and Daddy's

fights should not be your issue. Ok?"

Both kids nodded. Moses smiled then turned to his wife.

"I wish we can start all over again. Back to that day where I picked you up from the rank. A lot has happened, I know but I love you. I love you so much and I want to keep my family. I am not losing you babe. I promised to be a better man and I am trying. Just give me a chance."

She looked at him silently. Moses went down on his knee then took out a ring. Their daughter quickly took her phone and started taking a live facebook video.

"I met you 18 years back and fell in love with You. Throughout all the years, we have had our ups and downs, there is a point we

thought it was over. We have had our happiest moments in life. Trust got broken, tears were cried, pain was felt. We have had our broken point but... the love has forever been there. I love you Bosa, I have loved you for years now and babe... I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I want my last day to be the one I was with you. Marry me again babe..." He took out a ring. Tears filled Bosa's eyes.

"I want us to get married in community of property. I know you have always refused but I want us to be one. I want us to be a unity. I want to say this is our house because it will be. I want it to be out company because it's ours, we are building this legacy for our children. Please marry me..."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked at him. The kids excitedly looked at her. She smiled.

"Yes..."

The kids cheered. Moses smiled and slid the ring on her finger. She looked at both rings as he hugged her tightly kissing her neck.

Rabi drove his girlfriend to her house.

"I can't believe you have been cheating on me!"

"I told you, that's not my girlfriend."

"Mxm."

Rabi looked at her. "What did you just say?"

She kept quiet staring at her bandaged arms.

Rabi parked in front of her house, she quickly stepped out and walked inside the gate blocking him. Rabo reached for his phone and went on his Whatsapp driving away. He viewed his niece's Whatsapp status then paused staring at Moses proposing. He swallowed watching them hug after she said yes.

He immediately called her. Bosa picked after a while.

"I am still with my family, what do you want?"

"You are fixing things with him?"

"Yes."

"Are you sure that's what you want?"

"My kids are happy. You are not reliable and I am not going to even think I can leave Moses

for a cheater. Forget that. Bye."

She dropped the call. Something at on his throat as he drove back to his house.

Basadi looked at her neighbor's daughter as she posted Kay on facebook.

"People will share this and those who have seen her will come forward."

Basadi nodded. "Ok."

"We will find her mmagwe Kay."

"Thank you my daughter."

Basadi's phone rang. She frowned at the unknown number.

"Hello?"

"Hi, you are speaking to Pelonomi, I found

your number in my husband's phone. Who are you?"

Basadi's heart skipped. "I got Mr. Sebolai's number from my uncle madam, uh I had heard you were looking for a helper so I had called him but he didn't pick so he called me back telling me you don't actually need a helper."

"Uhu, we do. I don't know why he would say that. What is your name?"

"Gloria."

"I need someone. Did you have someone?"

"Yes. My daughter. But she is missing now so after she has been found, she can come."

"Oh... I am sorry. I hope you find her."

"Thank you. I am sorry for calling your husband."

"It's ok."

"Thank you madam."

Basadi hung up while her heart raced.

At the hospital, the new shift nurse walked in and frowned staring at Motheo. She walked over to him and shook him.

"Sorry... Visiting hour is over."

Motheo opened his eyes and looked at her.

"What?"

"Visiting hour is over. You need to go."

Motheo frowned. "I am in not going anywhere."

"Motlotlegi, visiting hour e chaile."

"I am not leaving her alone. I am not going

anywhere. Go and call whoever you want to call and let me move her to a private hospital."

The nurse sighed then walked out. Motheo sat down and looked at Kay who was peacefully sleeping. He pushed her hair from her face staring at her then sat down with a sigh. She slowly moved then opened her eyes. Motheo's heart skipped as he leaped.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him tearfully.

Motheo smiled wiping away a tear that had fallen from her eye. "You are going to be fine... I promise."

Daring

#11

Motheo walked inside a clothing shop the following morning then picked basket. He walked around the shop and picked shoes. A shop assistant came to him as he looked at some dresses. She smiled.

"Can I help you?"

Motheo turned to her and sighed. "Yeah, I want to buy someone clothes but I am not sure of their size."

"Are they thick?"

"No. She is not thick. She is smaller than you a bit. She is petite le di hips nyana."

The shop assistant chuckled. "Is that how you people describe us when you buy us things?"

Motheo laughed. "Just help me and leave that alone. She is not thin, just medium with a bit of hips and ass."

"Ok."

The shop assistant looked around then pointed at some woman in the shop.

"Like that?"

Motheo looked at the woman. "Yes but no big hips and big ass."

"Ok. I think she would fit in this." She took a size medium dress.

"Thanks. I also want jeans, shorts, tops and those other things."

"Ok. I will help you."

Motheo walked around the shop with the shop assistant as he helped her pick clothes and shoes. A while later he walked out holding two big plastics then he moved to another shop where he got her toiletry and panties. From there he got her food then hurried to his car and drove back to the hospital where he found her awake.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him. "Hi..."

He smiled. "I brought you food."

"Thanks."

Motheo looked in her sad eyes then put the food aside. "Has the doctor come yet?"

"No."

A lady walked over to them then smiled. "Hi, you are Kay?"

Kay nodded then she smiled.

"My name is Itumeleng Badisa. Your counselor."

Kay sighed. She still couldn't understand why Motheo had saved her as if she needed saving. Motheo shook the woman's hand.

"I am her friend."

"Nice to meet you too."

"Are you starting now?"

"Yes. But not in here."

Motheo looked at Motheo and handed her a plastic with her clothes. She got the plastic and looked inside.

"I got you some clothes. I don't know if they will fit."

"Thanks."

Motheo's phone rang, he walked out picking.

"Kago..."

"Motheo, have you been on facebook today?"

"No, why?"

"I just saw that colored girl. She was posted as a missing person. Apparently her mother is looking for her. I shared the post, go and see it."

Motheo hung up and went on facebook then went to Kago's timeline where the post was. He looked at Kay's picture and sighed. He walked back inside the ward and found Kay already in one of the dresses he had bought.

She put on the pumps then looked at him.

"It fits."

Motheo smiled. "You look beautiful." He looked at the Olerato. "Will they release her today?"

"Depends on our session."

"Ok. I will wait at the front desk. Will you be fine Kay?"

"Yes."

"Ok. I will wait."

He picked the plastic with the rest of the clothes and walked out of the ward.

Bosa moaned softly as Moses gave her the last thrust and released his cum inside her.

He slowly slid out and laid besides her breathing heavily. She laid her head on his chest.

"I want to buy another plot and build apartments on it then put them up for rent."

"That's nice plan."

"Yes. I already found the plot and I like it. It's a relatively big area."

"Where? I want to see it too."

"We can go today."

"How much was it for?"

"250K."

"I can help you pay for it."

Bosa looked at him. "You will?"

Moses smiled. "Yes."

Bosa smiled. "Thank you."

Moses's phone rang as they kissed. He reached for it then frowned picking the unsaved foreign number.

"Hello?"

"Hey love..."

His heart skipped. "Hello?"

"Babe... it's me. I am coming back. I am still in Dubai right now waiting for my connecting flight. I think I should be there in 8 hours the least. I will call you once I get to SA so you can pick me from SSK airport. I missed you."

Bosa laid there silently listening to his heart beating.

"Ok."

"Is mmagwe bana there?"

"Yes."

"That person should understand you are my man. I brought you some few things. You are going to love them. I really missed you. I can't wait to see you and our kids."

He swallowed. "Yes."

"You don't sound too comfortable. I am coming there Moses and I am going to claim my family. I am no longer going to be your secret. You are going to have to choose between me and our kids or that village girl. I have been patient for far too long rra. You can't have your bread buttered on both sides. You are going to have to choose. I want to get married and be your wife. We will talk properly when I get there. I love you."

He looked at Bosa, his heart pounding do much he couldn't even breathe properly. Lerato hung up. Bosa turned her head and looked at him.

"Who was it?"

"One of the shareholders."

Bosa frowned. "And they call on weekends?"

"Uh there is a meeting on Monday."

"About what?"

"Ii am not sure."

"You look like you have just seen a ghost."

"I am sure it's nothing."

Bosa looked at him for a while. "Yeah."

He got up and walked to the toilet. Bosa watched as he closed the door then she

quickly reached for his phone. She unlocked it and copied the foreign number to her phone. She heard the toilet flashing then quickly put down his phone and dialed the number as he walked in. It rang twice before the caller picked.

"Hello?"

Bosa's heart skipped as she heard Lerato's voice.

"Hello?"

Bosa dropped the call and smiled staring at Moses. She could tell something had changed and now it made sense. He looked at his phone ringing then quickly walked over and picked.

"Yes?"

'Did your village girl just call me?'

He looked at Bosa who now had her eyes closed.

"No."

"Someone just called me. I am suspecting it's her. She likes snooping o your phone kana."

Moses looked at his wife again but knowing Bosa, if she had, she would making noise by this time.

"No."

"Uhu... ok. Bye."

He hung up then changed his phone's password.

Kay sat in the office with Itumeleng. Itu

smiled.

"You can call me Itu. I am a therapist."

Kay just stared at her as she smiled.

"I was sexually abused when I was young by my step father. I don't always tell people this but I want to tell you because I think I know how you are feeling. My mother never said anything till he raped their daughter. That's when he kicked him out and left him. It had become my new normal that he would sleep with me. Initially my grandmother had wanted her to leave me with her but mama refused and said she would never let another person raise me while she is there. When it came to protecting me, she turned the other way. I don't know you but I want you to know you are not alone."

Tears filled Kay's eyes.

Itu held her hand. "You can think of me as a friend. We can talk about anything. Uh... how were your exams? You were doing your form 5 right?"

Kay nodded.

"How were they?"

"Fine."

"Where are your parents?"

"I don't have any. My mother threw me away when I was a month old. She left me with a stranger and disappeared."

"So this stranger has been taking care of you all this while?"

"She used to beat me so much when I was still young. It would just come a moment

where she just gets angry and beats me then kick me out and say I should find my mother. Sometimes she made me sleep outside. She hated me sometimes and always told me how my mother had abandoned me. As I grew older, it would rarely happen but it would. I... she hates me. She does. She believes I am the reason why her life is the way it is."

"And how is her life?"

"She says stagnant."

Itu handed her a tissue. Kay took it trying not to break down crying.

"I don't blame her. Maybe things would have been better for her had she not met me. She would have married the man she loved and she would be happy. She never loved me. She was forced to love me. I ruined her life and I

don't want to continue ruining it anymore. I don't want to be a burden anymore. I don't want to be anyone's burden. I want her to be free. Free from me. I am like a cage and she is inside there. I want to set her free."

"She had kicked you out the night you got raped?"

"Yes. She kicked me out in the rain. She wanted to hurt me with a knife. I am tired of being anyone's burden. i want everyone to be free of me."

"Your biological mother-"

"I wish she had aborted if she didn't want me. If not abort me, kill me. If I make it out alive, I am going after her."

"You want to fix things with her?"

Kay looked at her then looked down silently.

"She is going to make me understand why she didn't just abort me and I will make her understand why it would have been a good choice to actually abort me."

Itu looked at her confused.

"Huh?"

"Help me, save me. I don't want to die. Not yet... Not till I talk to her... Not till she understands why it would have been a good idea to kill me. I want to go after her.... I am going to find her come what may."

Daring

#12

A Week Later

Bosa watched as Moses dressed up in the morning. She got up from her chair already dressed then smiled putting her arms around him.

"I wish I can go with you to Kasane."

Moses smiled. "Me too."

"Have you made payment to the plot?"

"I did yesterday."

She kissed him. "I love you."

"I love you too."

She let go then he picked his traveling bag.

"See you when I come back."

"I want to drop you off at the airport."

"You don't have to. It's fine I will-"

"Ng ng, I will drop you off. Let's go."

Bosa led the way outside then got in her car as he followed behind. He got in seconds later then she drove off headed to the airport. In a while she parked the car. She looked at his phone ringing then quickly reached for some documents.

"Oh, I forgot to give you these last night. They are work documents for that deal... they need-"

Moses took them together with the pen and quickly signed then handed them to her.

"I have to go. Bye."

Bosa smiled. "Bye baby!"

He stepped out of the car picking the call.

Bosa smiled staring at the documents then smiled dialing her lawyer.

Motheo parked the car in front of a house then looked at Kay.

"Are you sure you want to remain here?"

She looked at him. "She is my mother. She took care of me when my own mother couldn't."

"She abuses you."

Kay shrugged. "You don't always get what you want in life. She has high blood pressure. If I don't go back home, it will kill her. Go for your interview."

Motheo looked at her for a while then she smiled. "I hope you get the job. Thank you

for this phone"

Motheo watched as she tucked her hair behind her ear then stepped out with her bag.

"You can call me when you arrive."

"Ok."

"Bye."

He started the car and drove off. Kay walked inside the yard, surprisingly there were no drunkards. Her heart pounded so much as she approached the door. She knocked. Basadi opened the door then her mouth dropped as her eyes fell on Kay. She pulled her in her arms hugging her tightly.

"Thank God!"

She held her in her arms crying. Kay smiled

wrapping her arms around her too. No matter what, her hugs always made her feel better. Tears filled Kay's eyes as Basadi cried. She never could understand how a person could hate you so much yet still love you.

"I am so sorry. Come.. come inside."

She pulled Kay inside the house then looked at her face.

"Where were you?"

"Someone found me and kept me at their house."

"Did anything happen to you? I was so worried. I was scared something might have happened to you."

Kay looked at her as tears rolled down her cheeks. "I am fine. Nothing happened to me."

"Thank God... I am so sorry my baby. I don't know what got into me. It will never happen again. I love you so much. I know it's hard to believe but sometimes... I think of... the past. And I take it out on you. It's not fair... I know. You are the only thing I have... I don't know how to appreciate God for you. I am very ungrateful. He gave me you because I had nothing. I had nothing. I am sorry I am the worst thing that could have happened to you... I want to be a better person but no matter how much I try... it feels like I am in a cage. It's not you. It's never been you my baby. I am blessed... I am blessed to have you."

"It's ok mama."

"It's not ok. You are innocent in all this..."

"It's ok. Don't cry." Kay wiped away her tears as Basadi cried. "Mama don't cry."

"I don't deserve you. I never did."

"Don't say that."

"I promised I would take good care of you but I am failing. I can't even take proper care of you."

"You do. Come.."

Kay helped her up then led her to the bedroom. Surprisingly the house was so clean and there was no loud music. Kay looked at her, she had lost so much weight, she looked way older than her age. Kay sighed knowing she could never hate her... no matter what it just could never happen.

"Sleep. I will cook."

"No. Don't cook. I will cook."

"Mama, sleep. I am not going anywhere.
Sleep."

She laid Basadi on the bed then covered her with a fleece.

"I will cook. Rest."

Basadi held her hand lying on the bed. Kay sat besides her then took off the doek from her head. Her hair had some white strands. Kay sat there for minutes till Basadi fell asleep then she got up and went to her room then paused staring at the newspaper on the floor. She picked it up and paused staring at the page that had fallen from the newspaper. She slowly picked it and looked at the job advert.

North Oceans Cruise Staff Wanted

Beauty Therapist

North Oceans is looking for a talented beautician who is passionate and willing to meet customer expectations and is able to provide the precise results our onboard clients is looking for.

- Applicants should have an Itec diploma or certificate in Beauty Therapy

- Should be able to perform the following duties

Waxing using either hot or cold wax.

Massage..

Kay skipped all the other job descriptions till she paused at one for waitressing. She read through the job description and requirements. Her eyes fell on the deadline.

She took her new phone then went on the internet and searched for the ship cruise salaries. The lowest salary was \$1200 per month. She quickly worked out how much it would be in pulas then smiled. She read for job descriptions then took out the money Motheo had given. She counted it before quickly walking out closing the door behind her going to the internet café.

At the internet Café, Kay sat at one of the computers and made her CV. Now she couldn't be more grateful for her passport. They had made them the time Patrick was still new and had promised them a trip to Victoria falls, a trip that never happened. Kay put all her details on the CV. She

frowned staring at the part where she had to list her experience. She wasn't sure if mentioning that she had once worked at the school tuck-shop would work. She took a deep breath then typed. She went to key skills and listed down a number of skills taking it down to strengths and weakness keeping it all smart and believable. She smiled reading through almost an hour later then she composed the cover letter where she put her contact details. She fixed herself then snapped a picture with her phone that she attached to the document.

She took a deep breath then sent her CV to the Cruise ship email address. She took a deep breath then got up and paid before walking out of the internet café. A nine months cruise ship wouldn't be bad, she would

be back just in time for varsity.

Her phone rang as she walked to bus stop.

"Hello?"

"Hi. How is it going with your mother. When it's too much, you can always go to my house."

Kay smiled. "Thank you. But for now it's ok. Gape I don't want you paying rent for a house you are not staying at."

"Don't worry about that."

"I applied for a cruise ship job."

"A cruise ship?"

"Yes. As a waiter."

"Have you ever worked before?"

"No. But I am fast learner. I am attentive and I know I can do a good job."

"Kay... those jobs are tricky. Cruise ships are dangerous. People get trafficked there. People die with no proper explanation. You get raped. It's not safe."

"North Ocean Cruise is genuine. If I get the job I am going. They pay you good money and also you get tips. It's a nine months cruise. By August I will be back just in time for varsity."

"Do you even have a passport?"

"Yes."

"I don't think it's a good idea. Not that I don't want you to get the job. I want you to get it but--"

"Where are you?"

"I am driving out of F-town."

"Come back and pick me up. I want to be closer to SA in case they respond. Their ship leaves in three days. I just applied. I might get it."

"Kay-"

"I am on my way home to take my bag. I will meet you down the street. I am going to Gaborone. If I get it, it will be easy for me to get a bus to Joburg then fly to CapeTown. I have enough money saved for a flight ticket to CapeTown. North Ocean is a big ship Motheo. It's well known. It's not a scam. It was in the NewsPaper. I am going to Europe if I get it. Come back and pick me up. I wish I was a beauty therapist, they make more money than a waiter but it's ok. I have hope. I am not going to leave an opportunity

when I see one."

Daring

#13

Kay walked inside the house, she passed by Basadi's room then looked at her sleeping. Somehow just walking out without saying anything didn't sit well with her. She walked to her room then quickly wrote a letter and put it on her bed then took her bag and walked out. Motheo stepped out of his Run X and took Kay's bag from her and put it in the boot. He opened the door for her.

Kay smiled then got in. Motheo closed the

door and walked round the car then jumped in. He drove off leaving the house behind. Kay took a deep breath putting on a seatbelt. "Thank you."

Motheo looked at her and smiled. "It's ok. I don't want you to take this in a bad way. Cruise ships always mean money, real money but at the same time a lot of things happen there. People get trafficked there. There are scammers out there. You may find out that actually North Oceans is not hiring and you just got lured in South Africa by someone who wants to traffic you."

Kay looked at him silently.

"You need to do proper research, find out if they are really hiring. Call them if you have to. Just be aware of what's going on."

"Ok."

Motheo smiled. "If it's really genuine then you should go."

Kay laughed. "Really?"

"Yes. You should."

She smiled. "Thank you."

"It's ok. I told you, I only want what's best for you."

"You are like the brother I never had." She leaned over then hugged him as he drove. Motheo took a deep breath feeling her warm soft skin against his. He rubbed her back briefly then let go. Kay sat properly on her seat. Motheo increased the volume on his radio as Lady Zamar sang. Kay leaned back on her seat as the wind blew her hair.

Later that day, Basadi opened her eyes then took a deep breath sitting upright on her bed realizing it was already dark. She slowly got off bed wondering why it was so quiet and dark. She walked out of her bedroom then switched on all the lights in the house. She went to Kay's room then opened but there was no one. She walked out and walked outside.

"Kay!"

Her neighbor's daughter looked paused raking her yard and looked at her.

"She left."

Basadi looked at her. "What?"

"She left in the morning. She first went then she came back and minutes later a car picked her up. A silver Run X, a man was driving. She

was carrying her bag."

Basadi's heart skipped, she rushed back in the house going to Kay's room. She opened her wardrobe, her clothes were all in there except the bag she had brought with earlier on. Basadi frowned at the piece of paper on the bed then reached for it.

'I applied for a job at a cruise ship today. I have went to Gaborone in case they call me back and hire me. I will be close then. I m sorry for leaving without telling you, I didn't want to wake you up. I am fine and safe. It's for 9 months, I will be back just in time for UB. Love, K.'

Basadi swallowed as she re-read the letter again. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks, she slowly sat down, her knees

weak.

Bosa sat silently in her house, the house was so silent, it always got this silent whenever the kids visited their grandmother. Her phone started ringing, she slowly reached for it.

"Hello?"

"I have sent the pictures, They are together in Kasane. And it looks like there are kids. Three."

"Kids?"

"Yes."

"Please send every picture."

"I have sent everything."

"Thank you."

"And also a video."

"Good, I will process your payment just now."

"Emma, should I keep watching them?"

"No. You got what I wanted."

"Ok, bye."

The man hung up. Bosa opened her WhatsApp and looked at the pictures. Every single one of them. She zoomed in on the kids and shook her head. They looked like her kids. She dialed her lawyer.

"Bosa..."

"Hi. I want to sue someone for sleeping with my husband. They have kids and she knows we are married. Ke batla P200K. I have evidence."

"Ok, let's meet tomorrow and go over the details."

"Ok, tomorrow morning?"

"Yes."

"Thanks."

"Bye."

She hung up then opened her video with Rabi. She watched it then put down her phone. She was just waiting for the best time to show him.

Motheo looked at Kay who was sleeping as he drove in the streets of Gaborone. He drove to a guest house then parked his car and stepped out with their bags. He checked in and put the bags in a room before going back for Kay. He opened her door then shook her

gently.

"Kay.."

Kay slowly opened her eyes then frowned. She looked at him. "We have arrived?"

"Yes. Come."

He helped her out then walked with her inside the guest house to their room. Kay smiled.

"Wow...."

Motheo's phone rang. He looked at the screen then smiled picking.

"Baks..."

Bakang laughed "Where are you? I thought you were coming today?"

"I have company so I didn't want to crowd

your house."

"What do you mean crowd my house? You and your girl can stay. It's ok."

"I am going to look for a house tomorrow. Its fine."

"No. Come and sleep here. There is so much room for you. Where are you right now?"

"At a lodge."

"You are wasting money, gape it's been a while. Come by, you will sleep here and look for a house tomorrow. I have been waiting for you."

"Ok, you can send directions to your house."

"Ok."

He hung up. Kay looked at him.

"Are we going somewhere else?"

"Yes. We are going to my friend's house. We will sleep there tonight. He will help us look for a house tomorrow. We were friends from standard 1 then when I went to UB ene he went to Australia for school."

"Oh..."

"Yeah, he is nice. Let's go."

He picked their bags and walked out while Kay followed behind.

In Block 10, Gaborone, Motheo parked his car behind Bakang's Benz. Motheo stepped out just as Bakang walked out of his house in gray sweatpants and a t-shirt. Kay watched as they bumped shoulders laughing. She

slowly stepped out of the car then Bakang turned. Their eyes locked as they stared at each other. He smiled then stretched his hand.

"Hi.. Bakang."

Kay swallowed as he gave her a handshake.

"Kay..."

The wind blew her hair to her face. She tucked it behind her ear with her other hand. Bakang let go then turned to Motheo smiling leaving Kay's heart pounding.

Motheo walked over and held her hand.

"This is Kay. A friend. Kay, that's Bakang, my best friend."

Kay nodded.

"Nice meeting you."

Bakang smiled. "Likewise."

Daring

#14

Bakang led them inside his house to the room they would be using. They walked in, Kay looked around while Bakang gave them some space. Motheo smiled.

"We will sleep here tonight and tomorrow find a house."

Kay looked at him. "Don't you think you should wait till you actually get the job then you will

look for a house after that and maybe have your furniture moved this side since now you won't be paying rent that side."

Motheo looked at her and smiled. "You are right."

Kay sat on the bed smiling. "This house is beautiful."

"Yeah... he is a doctor. He worked in Australia for a couple of years before he finally came back this side."

"That's nice."

Motheo nodded smiling. "He always spoke about being a doctor. Sometimes I think maybe I should have studied medicine too. I wouldn't be suffering today."

"You will get the job tomorrow. Don't worry."

"I hope so."

"Don't be negative. It will all work out at the end."

Motheo smiled. "Thank you. For being positive. Do you want to take a shower?"

Kay nodded.

"I am coming."

He got up and walked out. Kay waited seated on the bed.

In the sitting room, Bakang turned as Motheo walked in.

"Thank you for letting us stay tonight."

"It's ok. You are my brother."

"Kay wants to bath."

"Oh, there is the bathroom, down there, the last door."

"Thanks."

"There is hot water in the geyser."

"Ok."

"She is beautiful. Where did you get her?"

Motheo smiled. "Around. But we are not dating."

"Then what is she doing with you?"

"She applied for a job so she wants to be closer incase they call her for a interview."

"How old is she?"

"18."

"What job interview is she doing then?"

"Cruise ship. Apparently they advertised in

the newspaper so she applied."

Bakang frowned. "Cruise ship?"

"Yes."

"She should be careful. And I don't understand how you can still say she is not your girlfriend. She is already your girl. Your problem is you are slow le wena monna."

Motheo laughed. "If it's meant to be, it will be."

"And that's why you are single."

Motheo laughed walking to the bathroom where he ran Kay a bath then added a few things in the water. Kay raised her head.

"Your phone was ringing."

"Who is it?"

"I didn't look."

"Ok, uh I have ran your bath. Come and bath."

He helped her up. She went to her bag then took out her toiletry. Motheo took her hand and led her to the bathroom.

"I hope it's not too hot."

Kay smiled staring at him. "I am sure it's fine."

He looked in her eyes then went down to her lips. He swallowed then took the hair band on her wrist and stood behind her holding her hair into a bun.

"There..."

"Thanks."

He walked out. Bakang walked from his room

dressed up.

"I am going to work, I will see you tomorrow morning. Food is in the kitchen. Make your move. Don't be slow."

They fist bumped then he walked out.

Motheo went to the kitchen then opened the kitchen units and fridge. He took out a few things and started making dinner. Kay joined him a while later now in her pyjamas.

"Where is your friend?"

"Went to work."

"Can I help?"

"Ng ng, sit and learn."

She laughed as he picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counters. "Who taught you how to cook?"

"My grandmother."

"Where are your parents?"

Motheo looked at her. "My mother passed on due to cancer. No one could help us. We never knew our father."

"How many are you?"

"Three. My older brother, me and my younger sister. She is doing form 4 right now."

"I wish I had siblings too."

Motheo poured her juice then handed it to her.

"Thanks."

"What do you want to study?"

"Criminal Law."

"Why criminal law?"

"I just love it."

"What's there to love about setting criminals free?"

"Because not all villains are villains. They are actually victims but no one will try and understand that. No one kills or breaks the law for the fun of it unless you are plain crazy or just evil. There is always a reason behind it."

"Is that why you love murder and mystery shows?"

"Yes. I like to understand villains. They are not bad people, most of them anyways. Their decisions are always influenced by something that happened to them, the pain they could have went through, trauma... all of that makes us who we are. Makes them who they

are.. Not all heroes are heroes... same way not all villains are villains."

"So you believe in giving second chances? You should be God's right hand man."

Kay smiled. "No... It's not about giving second chances... it's about understanding that even though I did wrong, I didn't just do it for the fun of it. I had a reason. Everyone should get punished for their wrong doings, if you don't want to be punished for it, don't get caught in the first place. I don't want to be God... I don't like God. He is too forgiving. Everyone should get punished for their wrong doings, you should burn and rot in hell."

They both laughed. Kay sighed. "How do you say pray and ask for forgiveness and I will forgive you. Just like that? No matter what

you do. I can kill hundreds of people and go and kneel asking for forgiveness. It's crazy. I want to be the punisher of those who wrong me. I want to watch them die a slow painful death, they will beg me to make it quick but I will slowly squeeze the life out of them."

"I am not God. God is the one who forgives. I want to be the worst nightmare that can ever happen to..." She paused as he stared at her. Kay laughed throwing her head back. "I am joking. Look at you..."

He let out a sigh of relief then laughed. "You had me there."

She sipped the juice and watched him work around the kitchen. Someone knocked on the door. Motheo stopped what he was doing then walked to the door and opened. A lady

smiled with wet hair.

"Hi... uh is Bakang in?"

"No. He already left."

Kay got off the kitchen counters and went to the door. The lady looked at her then smiled.

"Hi..."

Kay smiled. "Hello."

She looked at Motheo. "I am sorry, my tap just broke and water is coming out. I thought I would get someone to help me while waiting for the plumber."

"I can fix it."

She smiled. "You can? Thank God. Water is everywhere right now. It's flooding the kitchen. I long asked my husband to fix it but..."

"It's ok. Let me switch off the stove here and-"

"I will finish up cooking. It's ok."

"You sure?"

"Yes."

"Thanks."

He walked put following the lady to her house.

"By the way, my name is Bosa."

"Motheo. I am Bakang's friend."

"Oh.. nice to meet you."

They walked inside the yard. Motheo frowned as they walked inside the kitchen, his eyes falling on the broken tap letting out water and high pressure. The whole kitchen

was flooded.

"Where is the main switch of the water?"

"Outside. Should I turn it off?"

"Yes."

Bosa walked outside then turned off the water. She walked back inside the house.

"Can you fix it?"

"When is your plumber coming?"

"Uh he said tomorrow."

"Ok, what I am going to do will only be temporary. You should get him to fix it."

"Ok."

Kay finished up cooking then sat down in front of the TV waiting for Motheo. More

minutes went by as she sat there all alone. She got up a while later then slowly walked out of the house locking the door behind her and taking the keys with her. She walked towards the gate just as Motheo walked in wet.

"Where are you going?"

Kay smiled. "I was coming after you."

He laughed. "It's fine now but I am sure she has a lot of mopping to do."

They walked back to the house, Motheo took off his wet t-shirt. Kay looked at the tattoos on his chest, Motheo looked at it too and smiled.

"One of the few things I regret in my life. I did it at university."

Kay went closer staring at it. "It's not that bad."

He laughed. "I should have never done it in the first place."

"No point crying over spilt milk."

He dropped the t-shirt and cupped her face staring in her eyes. "You are beautiful..."

She shyly smiled. "Thank you."

He slowly let go. "Let me take a bath. I am getting cold."

He picked his t-shirt and walked to the bathroom. Someone knocked on the door. Kay turned then opened. The neighbor smiled.

"Hi... could you please give Motheo this. Tell him Bosa said thank you for helping me."

She handed Kay two P200 notes.

"I will."

"Thanks." Bosa smiled then turned and walked away while Kay closed the door.

.

.

Last night's holiday. Family today is a holiday this side, the next insert is last week's bonus insert. Any other insert to be posted will be a bonus. Please be safe and good morning.

Daring

#15

Motheo finished dressing in the sitting room the following morning. He fixed his tie then brushed his head. Kay walked out of the guest room just as he sprayed himself with some perfume. She smiled staring at him, now in that suit, he looked so handsome. He smiled too.

"Is it ok?"

Kay nodded. "You look good."

She walked over and stood on her toes fixing his tie.

"You look good. They will have no choice but to hire you."

"I am hopeful."

"Can I come with you? I will sit in the car."

"Uh yeah.. go and dress up."

She hurried back to the guest room then quickly took a couple of things to the bathroom. Motheo went to the kitchen and quickly made them breakfast. Minutes later, Kay walked over.

"I made breakfast."

"Thanks."

She sat down staring at him, Motheo turned to her then she quickly looked down sipping her coffee.

"Have the people from the cruise responded yet?"

"I haven't checked my emails. I have no data."

"Why didn't you tell me?"

"I don't want to bother you so much."

Motheo finished eating then reached for his phone and pressed it for a while. Kay's phone vibrated in her pocket. She put her mug down and took it out.

"I transferred airtime, buy data."

"Thanks."

She bought herself data and checked her emails. Motheo watched as facial expression changed.

"What did they say?"

"They found people already."

Motheo tilted her chin and looked in her eyes.

"There will always be other opportunities.

It's not the end of the world. Trust me."

Tears filled her eyes. "I have to go back

home."

"You can get something here."

"I want to work and make my own money."

"And you will find something. Trust me."

He hugged her. Kay rested her head on his chest as he held her tightly. She slowly put her arms around him. They held each other for minutes. A while later, he slowly let go and looked in her teary eyes.

"I will help you get something. I promise."

A tear rolled down her cheek. "I don't want you to hate me later."

He rubbed it with his thumb. "That's never going to happen. Just trust me. We will find something for you."

They locked eyes for a moment, Motheo

looked at her lips, his heart pounding. He pulled back then got up taking their plates.

"Let me rinse these then we go."

He hurried to the kitchen and rinsed their plates before walking out with her. He drove off, Kay smiled staring at the Gaborone streets,

"This place is beautiful."

He smiled. "It is."

"Why did you move to Francistown?"

"Gaborone life is expensive especially if you are not working. I didn't want a situation where I would find it difficult even to pay my rent."

"I have always dreamt of staying in Gaborone."

"It's really nice when you have the money to maintain yourself."

Motheo parked his car at Brown's Transport and Logistics. He reached for his documents.

"I am coming."

"Good luck."

He smiled. "Thanks."

He stepped out of the car and walked inside the building. She sighed leaning back on her seat while playing games on her phone.

Inside the company, he smiled at the receptionist who was dressed in a smart formal wear.

"Morning, I am here for the accountant position. My name is Motheo Matsatsi."

The receptionist smiled. "Third floor. You will find another reception there. She will direct you of where you have to go."

"Thank you."

Motheo's heart pounded as he walked towards the elevator. Another man joined him. He pressed three then the elevator doors closed. It whisked them to the third floor where they got off. They both walked to the reception where another smartly dressed lady was.

"Dumelang... my name is Motheo Matsatsi and I am here for an interview."

"Good morning, just a second." She quickly typed something on her laptop then smiled raising her head. She reached for the visitor tag.

"Put this on Mr. Matsatsi and go to the last door. It's the boardroom, that's where the interview is being held. They are waiting for you."

He nodded then turned walking to the last door. His heart so much more he could just have a heart attack there, he looked at his watch, he was twenty minutes earlier. He knocked on the door and walked in. A woman and a man looked at him in their suites. He took a deep breath figuring it was an oral interview.

"Good morning Mr. Matsatsi, you may sit."

"Good morning to you too and thank you."

He sat down trying to remember each detail of the company he had read. He confidently looked at them while his heart beat so hard

and fast.

He walked out of the boardroom minutes later and smiled at the receptionist.

"Thank you." He gave her bag the visitor tag.

She smiled at him. "How did it go?"

He chuckled. "I don't know. I think I was panicking."

"I am sure you did fine."

"I hope they call back."

She smiled. "They will. Bye."

He walked to the elevator and went to the first floor where he waved at the receptionist there walking out. Kay sat upright as he got back in the car.

"How did it go?"

"It went well I think."

She smiled. "So what did they say?"

"They will call me back."

His phone started ringing. He looked at the landline number and picked up suspecting his older brother.

"Hello?"

"Good morning, is this Matsatsi Motheo?"

"Yes. How can I help you?"

"It's Brown's Transport and Logistics, you have been hired. We would like for you to come and sign your contract as soon as tomorrow."

"I have been hired?"

"Yes sir."

"Fuck yes! Yes!"

The caller laughed. "Heela monna wa modimo, come and sign the contract o lese go rogana ija."

"Sorry, shit! I can't believe this. God thank you!"

She laughed. "Come and sign your contact before we call someone else."

"I am coming!"

She dropped the call. Kay smiled.

"You got the job?"

"Yes!" He pulled her in his arms hugging her happily. Kay laughed putting her arms around him.

"I told you..."

He pulled back slightly smiling then he leaned over and kissed her. He paused midway and smiled.

"You have never kissed before?"

Kay smiled shyly and looked down. Motheo raised her chin then leaned over and French kissed her. He kissed her even more pulling her to his lap that she straddled him, her dress riding up to her waist. His dick jerked beneath her as he touched her smooth thighs. He moved his waist beneath her rubbing against her warmth. Kay let out a faint moan in his mouth. He pulled her closer then sealed the kiss with a baby kiss and smiled.

"Let me sign my contract then we can look for a house."

He put her on the passenger seat. Kay pressed her legs together feeling her drenched panties while her clit throbbed. He fixed himself and stepped out. Kay swallowed wetting her dry throat then closed her eyes letting out a deep sigh.

Inside the company, Motheo read through his contract in the HR's office. He read it twice then raised his head and looked at the lady.

"Is this my salary? There is no mistake?"

"Yes. That's it."

He looked at the five figure salary again then smiled.

"Where do I sign?"

She laughed. "Motheo, I hope you read that

and understood it. I don't want you to start crying later on."

Motheo smiled. "Don't worry about me, where do I sign again?"

"Right at the bottom of those two pages. You start work next week Monday. You will be shown to your office when you arrive here on Monday. You are going to have to look for PA who will help you around."

"Ok."

He signed then smiled. "Thank you."

"You are welcome."

He stood up and walking out smiling from ear to ear.

Daily new African novels download here
www.ebookscat.com



eBooks
Cat

Daring

#16

Kay smiled as Motheo walked back, he got back inside the car.

"And?"

"I signed my contract."

Kay smiled. "I am happy for you."

He leaned over and kissed her softly. Kay blushed receiving the kiss. He moved back then started the car.

"I start on Monday. They will show me to my office then. Time for house hunting now."

He started the car and drove off.

"Maybe we should start looking on facebook."

Kay nodded then took her phone and started searching for houses to rent on facebook.

"There is one here... uh see..."

She handed him her phone. Motheo slowed down on the red traffic light and stopped his car then looked. He viewed the pictures of the two beds house.

"Call and ask if it's still available, you can use my phone. If it is, ask for directions so we can go and see it personally." He handed it to her. Kay took it then swiped the screen unlocking it. She copied the number to

Motheo's phone and called.

Bosa leaned back sitting in Moses's office. She swung the chair and looked at the view on the floor to ceiling windows. Her phone started ringing, she turned then reached for it. The foreign number made her laugh. He always put so much effort into his lies.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe... sorry I didn't call."

"It's ok, you must be busy."

"Yeah, it's busy here. How are the kids?"

"They are doing great. I spoke to your mother earlier on."

"That's good. Anyways, I have to go."

"Ok, take care of yourself and be careful."

"Huh?"

"Be careful there. And take care of yourself."

"Yeah, thanks. Bye."

He dropped the call. Bosa's PA walked inside the office.

"The meeting starts in 5 minutes."

"Ok, are they all there?"

"Yes."

"Please call my lawyer to have the thing dropped off."

"Ok."

She got up and pulled down her black dress. She took a few things of hers then walked to

the boardroom swinging her hips from side to side.

She walked inside the boardroom and sat where Moses usually sat.

"Good morning gentlemen, my name is Bosa Simons."

The door opened and his brothers walked in. They both looked at her and sat down. She smiled as they sat down..

"As I was saying, my name is Bosa Simons. Unfortunately my husband couldn't join us at this very moment but the show will go on. I am the new Chief Executive Officer of Simons Real Estate as well as our new chairperson with 60% shares. The file in front of you will clarify things. I have taken over the shares of Moses Simons who also

with him had shares of Arabile Simons and Rababoe Simons, shares of the late Simons Senior, may his soul continue resting in peace. The Simons are no longer part and package of this company and will be leaving us with immediate effect. Further clarity upon the issue is in that file in front of you. In case you dispute, I would highly recommend you discuss this with your rightful legal attorneys, furthermore, this company will be changing it's name to Trust Real Estate."

Arabile went through the file then looked at her.

"This is not possible."

"It's very possible Mr. Simons. Your brother has signed the shares to me and there is nothing you or anyone can do about it. Incase

you want to walk to him, he is Kasane enjoying life with his other family. Feel free to contact him. You may both excuse us."

Arabile ragged staring at her. "You can't do this. Our father built this legacy for us. He worked hard for tus company. You don't even know the history of it all."

Bosa calmly looked at him. "Unfortunately Mr. Simons, I already did. I don't care about the history of it all. It's unnecessary at this point. Go and cry elsewhere, you are disturbing this meeting."

Raba looked at Bosa who was sitting calmly staring at them. She sighed.

"Excuse us please... I don't want to call security. You too Mr. Simons the last. Your contract with the company to secure the

COO position will be revoked with immediate effect too. Don't bother showing up. I apologize for announcing it like this. Thank you gentlemen."

They both walked out speechless. Bosa smiled turning back to everyone else who was still seated. She looked at everyone as they looked at her.

"I apologize for that. As I was saying, I am the new Chief Executive Officer and chairperson of what used to be Simons Real Estate and now Trust Real Estate."

Almost an hour later, Bosa walked out of the boardroom and went to her office. Her PA walked over.

"Uh Mr. Moses's brother is here. He is the

office."

"It's ok. Have security close by. I will press the emergency button when I need help."

"Ok."

"Yes."

She walked inside the office and looked at Arabile who was seated on her chair. She sighed.

"What are you still doing here?"

"What do you think you are doing?"

"I am showing you that you and your brother messed with the wrong woman. You don't know me, you are still going to know me, when I am done with your brother, we will surely bury him because when I destroy, I make sure."

"You are crazy."

"You haven't seen anything yet."

"You can't take this company from us. You don't even have the power to. You don't want us to take you to court, trust me."

"Take me wherever you want to take me Arabile. I don't give two fucks. I loved your brother but he never wanted my love. I tried so hard to be the wife, I gave him kids but he rather started a family with another woman behind my back. Made me look like the worst thing to have ever happened to him. He made me be the bad person, I am just taking on my role."

"You are never going to get this place tru--"

"I already have it. I told you to go and discuss this with your attorney. Go and cry

there because here... is not a cry center.
Hunt down your brother and check if he is ok.
He might be having a heart attack. Him dying
will be the worst thing to ever happen to
your family. Pray he doesn't."

"You are not going to win. Not while I am
alive. This is our legacy. I'd rather be dead
than watch you steal what is not yours."

"Then go and die Arabile. What are you
waiting for? This is mine now. He signed on
the dotted lines. He gave me your legacy. I
don't even understand why you are here
arguing with me when you should be talking to
him. He should be explaining to you why he
signed over everything to me."

"This is not over!"

He walked to the door.

Bosa turned and looked at him. "It's not. It's far from being over Arabile. It has just started. I am going to destroy your family till there is nothing but ash left. I will burn down everything, every bond, I will sweep away the love that was there, I will cause so much havoc that even the devil will take notes. It has just begun babe, it's only the beginning... you are yet going to cry. You are going to cry so much you will end up crying blood." She sighed then smiled walked round her desk and sat down putting her legs on the table crossed. "By the way..."

"I would appreciate it if you moved out of the company house. I want you to evacuate the premises with immediate effect. I understand you are not paying rent to that house."

"What?"

"I want you to take your things and move out of the company house. With immediate effect. That house is being sold so I want you out. Also alert your younger brother to move out of the one he is staying at now. I am both giving you grace period of seven days... seven is a lot Rabi. Get your things and move I don't know where." She smiled. "Be glad I am not kicking your mother out so be nice to me. I am not all that bad. I mean... I am not the one with another family out there. I bet you all knew... everyone knew expect my kids and I... but it's ok. And you are never going to get my company back, your brother and I are married out of community of property so basically it means each walks out with his own. Close the door behind you. And

start looking for a house. The clock is ticking... tick.. tock... tick... tock."

She started whistling, he angrily walked out banging the door behind. She smiled then got her feet off the table dialing her lawyer.

In Kasane, someone knocked at the hotel door. Moses smiled holding Lerato in his arms as they lay on the bed.

"I think that's room service."

"Get it."

He got up from bed then put on his pants and walked to the door. He opened and smiled at a young man.

"Good morning, delivery for Ms Orefile."

Uh babe! It's yours."

Lerato got up from bed and put on a silky gown then walked over.

"What?"

"A delivery for you."

The man smiled. "Please sign here."

Lerato signed then got the envelope and walked inside the room opening it. She frowned reading through letter.

"What is it?"

"Your wife is suing me for home wreckage."

"Eng?"

"Yes. And she wants P200k."

Hhe took the letter and read it. Moses swallowed staring at her.

"She knows."

"Of cause she knows. She has been knowing!"

He rushed to his phone and switched it on while his heart pounded. His brother's call immediately came through.

"Hello?"

"So in all part of your stupidity, you decided to sign away our inheritance to Bosa?"

"Huh?"

"You signed the company and everything else we own to her! How could you?"

"Arabile, I never signed anything to my wife! Be careful of how you talk to me!"

"You did! You gave her everything. Everything!"

Daring

#17

Motheo viewed the house with Kay by his side. She smiled staring at the wardrobes in the house including the ensuite in the master bedroom. The whole tiles gave the house a total different feeling including the white designs in the kitchen. Motheo took her hand and led her to the backyard where the green lawn was together with a big tree with offered the shade.

Kay smiled. "It's beautiful."

Motheo looked at her. "You like it?"

"Yes, do you?"

"I will take it."

Kay smiled as the landlord joined them. She smiled. "You saw all the rooms?"

"Yes. It's beautiful. We will take it."

He walked out with her while Kay remained in the sitting room. Motheo walked back in a while later holding the house keys.

"It's ours."

Kay chuckled. "It's yours. As long as I am not paying rent, it's yours."

"No. It's yours. You chose it. I am going to ask Kago to get a truck that will move my belongings this side."

"Ok."

"For now we are going to have to get just a couple of things. Essentials only."

"Ok."

They walked out of the house, Motheo locked behind him then they got in the car and drove off to a mall. He reached for his phone and called Bakang.

"Laitaka... how did the interview go?"

"It went well. I got the job."

"That's my boy!"

Motheo laughed. "Yah, anyways, Kay and I got a house."

"You did?"

"Yes. We will be staying there. We will pass by collecting our things in a while."

"At least you are around meaning I will always see you around. Do you have furniture though?"

"We are getting essentials only till the things in F-town arrive. We will get more month end."

"You know I can lend you a couple of things right?"

"Yeah but I am good."

"Sure?"

"Yeah. We are good."

"Ok cool. We will talk."

"Yeah, we are on our way to collect our things. Are you home?"

"Yes."

Bakang bumped fists with Motheo as he walked inside the house.

"Congratulations laitaka, when do you start?"

"Next week Monday."

"Do you know how many people pray for what you got today? You should be grateful."

"I am more than grateful. There has been many times I went for interviews and never got a phone call back. It still feels surreal."

"Where is your girl?"

"She is in the car."

"Good thing you got a job. A good relationship needs money, especially one with a beautiful woman."

Motheo smiled going to the guest room where he collected their bags.

"Thanks for letting us sleep here last night. You helped me save money."

Bakang smiled. "It's ok. You can always count on me."

They walked out to the Run X. Bakang went to Kay's window while Motheo loaded the bags in the boot.

"See you around Mrs. Matsatsi."

Kay smiled. "Eerra."

Bakang smiled staring at her beautiful smile, he looked over at his boy as he got in the car joining her. He looked so happy and he couldn't really blame him though he just wished this time around he had actually

found someone who truly loved him.

He waved as they drove off.

Basadi sold a box of cigarettes to her customer then sighed staring at her phone. She had been expecting a phone call but there was nothing yet. It seemed Kay had forgotten her. She still couldn't understand what kind of a child just decided to take her bags and leave without alerting her mother or maybe it was because she wasn't her true mother. Whatever the case was, she knew one way or the other, Kay would come back crying. It was only a matter of time.

Her phone rang snapping out of her deep thoughts.

"Hello?"

"Hey, can we meet and talk?"

"Odirile, I am not meeting you. I am not going to get sued. I don't have money. Please leave me alone."

"I can't. Can we please talk?"

"Your wife is going to find my number in your phone again. Odirile please..."

"I want us to talk. It's important. I am begging you. I know you are upset over what happened the last time and I understand but it's never going to happen again. I promise. I want to see you. I love you. I never stopped loving you. Can we please talk..."

Later that day, a cab dropped off Moses by the gate. He stepped out with his bags, his

ring on the rightful finger. He pressed the intercom then the gate slid open. He took a deep breath walking inside the house. He looked at Bosa who was lying on the couch watching TV. She turned to him.

"Oh hi..."

He put the bag down and looked at her.

"Bosa..."

"There is no need for this Moses."

"I love you."

"That's a bit fucked up don't you think?"

"I.. I am sorry I-"

"Stop apologizing. You have nothing to apologize for."

"I wronged you."

"It's fine. I forgive you."

Moses frowned. "What?"

"I forgive you. I knew you were coming. There is food in the microwave. Warm it up and eat."

"Just like that?"

"Yes. It's fine. I forgive you."

He knelt before her and held her hand. "I don't know what got into me. I think she bewitched me. I can't control myself when she is there but I know I love you."

"It's the devil. I know. He works in mysterious ways."

"I want our family."

She smiled. "That's good."

He kissed her hands. "I love you so much."

"I am sure."

"Arabile called me talking about you taking the company."

"Oh, that... it's in that file. Everything you need to know. I had a copy made for you."

He reached for the copy and read through the document. He laughed.

"Where you pranking him? This is good."

She raised her head and looked at him. "Oh no, it's not a prank."

He looked at her and smiled. "I didn't sign this over to you."

"You did. You signed the company over to me. Here."

She gave him another document. "You signed that."

Moses's heart pounded as he read through the file. He looked at her.

"I didn't sign the company to you."

"You did and you were not forced into it. I hope your side kick is preparing to pay me my money. Or you will pay for her. Whatever you decide, I just want my money. You could afford getting flights back, I am sure you can afford my money."

"These are fake! I never signed anything. It's fraud. You will never get that company come what may Bosa."

"Suit yourself."

"This is fake! You are one crazy woman! To go

and create fake documents all for what?
Because I was with Lerato? You are
pathetic."

"I know about the kids. I wonder if it's the
devil too."

He looked at her, he knew without him she
would be nothing and no matter how many
times she spoke to leave, she never left
because if she did, then she would kiss
goodbye to the luxury life.

"I am sick and tired of hiding. Yes those are
my kids. Lerato and I have kids. I love you
and our kids but I also love her and my kids
with her. None of my kids are going to suffer.
You are going to have to understand that
Lerato will always be there. I am tired of
pampering you. I love you so so much but I

also love her. You are going to have to accept her and you are going to drop the case. You are not suing her because she is here to stay. She is the mother of my children so stop with this nonsense."

Bosa stood up in her shorts then smiled. "Simons Real Estate is mine. I have taken it. You gave it to me. I am not pathetic but I will leave that for you to decide when I am done with you. You think I am desperate and that's the problem. That's has always been your problem babe."

She turned to the TV picking the remote and pressed the buttons. A video started playing.

"Look at what I did for you. A little surprise."

He turned then his eyes feel on his brother

kissing her while taking off her clothes. Moses's mouth dropped as his knees got weak. Rabi picked Bosa and placed her on the bed then took out his dick opening her legs even wider. He sank in his weapon inside while Bosa moaned scratching back.

She smiled proudly. "He is way bigger than you, knows how to fuck and how to make a woman cum. He knows his shit, trust me, he can take a woman to heaven and back. Something you can't even dream doing. He knows how to love a woman, knows how to make one feel so special. He is real lover... and he is way more than you can ever be."

Moses put his hand on his chest, his eyes glued to the TV where his younger brother was fucking his wife. Bosa put the remote

down watching him struggle to breathe while his eyes widened.

She kissed his cheek. "Take a deep breathe in... Calm down. You know your heart can't take all this stress. You can't afford to die. Your other kids there will suffer so much more." She giggled moving back then took her glass of wine and walked away.

Daring

#18

Bosa sat in her bedroom for a couple of minutes then finally went back to the sitting

room. Her heart skipped as her eyes fell on Moses on the floor, his hand on his chest. She rushed over and looked at him, he wasn't moving. She swallowed standing there for a while then rushed to her phone and called the ambulance. A while later the ambulance drove in. She rushed outside.

"He is here! Help!"

The paramedics hurried inside the house with the stretcher.

"He just started saying his chest feels tight. Is he ok?"

The paramedics knelt before him attending to him while Bosa panicked staring. They put him on the stretcher and walked out with him.

"Is he ok?"

They put him the ambulance then paramedic turned to her.

"He has suffered a heart attack, we are taking him to the hospital. I can't give you all the details, the only way we are going to know what is going on is if we take him to the hospital and have doctors attend to him. "

"I am coming with."

At the hospital, Bosa paced up and down, her hands put together as if she was praying. Arabile rushed over and looked at her.

"Where is he? Is he ok?"

"He had a heart attack."

"How?"

Bosa looked at him. "He knows about us."

"What?"

"He knows about us. I told him."

Arabile looked at her expecting her to say it was a joke but she continued pacing up and down as if she hadn't said anything. He pulled her hand squeezing her wrist.

"You what?"

"I told him."

"What exactly did you tell him?"

"I showed him the video."

He froze staring at her. Bosa looked at him tearfully.

"I just wanted him to feel what I feel. He has a whole family with his ex and I wanted him to see just how much I also hurt. He can't die. Not now at least. I want him to feel

every single pain I have ever felt."

"You are crazy."

"I don't care."

"He squeezed her wrist even more. "You are going to pay for this!"

Bosa looked at him then her wrist. "You are hurting me."

"I am going to kill you!"

"Let go of me! You are one pathetic weak man! I don't even know how you managed to become a soldier. You are-"

He slapped her across her face, she lost balance landing on her bum. People looked over as some ladies screamed in shock. Bosa got up holding her cheek and looked at Rabi raging with anger, she had never seen such

anger. He looked like he would just kill her.

She looked at the doctor who was walking over.

"What's going on here?"

Bosa looked at the doctor and forced a smile.

"Uh, how is my husband?"

"Did he just raise his hand on you?"

"It's ok. " Bosa rubbed her tears sniffing.

"It's fine."

The doctor looked at Rabi. "Morena, did you just hit her?"

"How is my brother?"

"I am not going to answer that, the security is going to escort you out. We are not going to allow such behavior in this hospital."

Rabi looked at Bosa fuming.

"I know my brother didn't sign over our inheritance to you, you tricked him into signing. We are taking you to court, you shouldn't rejoice too much because you are going to lose it. You think you can just get away with this? What you did is as same as theft and you are going to lose the case, trust me."

"Let's see you try."

Rabi went closer to her. "If you think you can get away with it, you are in for a surprise. I will gladly kill you with my bare hands."

He turned then walked away. The doctor looked at Bosa.

"Are you ok?"

Bosa sighed. "I am fine. Thanks."

"You can report him for putting his hands on you. Everyone here is a witness and there are CCTV cameras so they obviously caught him slapping you."

"It's ok. Let him be."

"He doesn't look like someone who is about to let it go."

"I don't want to fight with him. How is my husband?"

The doctor sighed. "I think we should talk in my office."

"Ok."

Bosa followed him to his office.

Rabi drove to his brother's house talking to his younger brother.

"So how is he?"

"I am sure he is fine."

"I can't believe everything that is happening is happening."

"She won't win. We will contest. Gape Moses never signed anything to her, she tricked him into signing documents drafted by her lawyers."

"How will we contest if the shares are already in her name?"

"She tricked Moses into signing. She won't get away with it. We are going to take her to court. She won't win."

"What if he really signed everything over to

her?"

"He would never. He married her out of community for a reason."

Rabi parked down the street then stepped out of his car and walked towards the house.

"Look, I will call you back."

"Eish, ok."

"Don't worry. She won't get far."

He hung up then slid his phone in his pocket approaching the gate.

Later that evening, Basadi opened the door for Odirile. He walked in then she closed her door and looked at him.

"What do you want to talk about?"

He took her hand and led her to the couch where they both sat down. He looked at her.

"Hi..."

Basadi sighed. "Odirile, please say what you want to say so you can go. I don't want to be sued. I am too old to be in Newspapers."

"That's not going to happen. Where is your boyfriend?"

"I don't have one."

"And your daughter?"

"She left."

He nodded then held her hand. "I love you. I didn't know how much I did till I saw you. You have always been the woman in my heart. I guess it's always been you."

"You are married."

"I know but I know I don't love her the way I am supposed to. I had to settle and I did. But it's not love. Not the kind I feel for you anyways."

She looked at him and sighed sadly. "There is nothing we can do now. The past is the past. We have to move on from it. Please don't ruin your family over the past. Just be happy with your wife, the way you have been happy all along. Please."

"I can't get you out of my mind. My heart wants you, I keep losing interest in her everyday. I love you."

"Odirile, you are married already. You have kids. Please focus on that."

"I want you. I only want you. I can't help the way I feel but I am falling in love with you all

over again. It makes me feel silly but I want you. I love you."

He leaned over and softly kissed her cupping her face. Basadi kissed him back putting her hands on his chest. Odirile pulled her closer.

"You are the only one I want."

A tear rolled down her cheek. "It's too late now. When I needed you the most, you left me. You ran off and went for a beautiful woman. You forgot me even though I had loved you when you were nothing but just a builder who never got paid. I loved you at your worst, I loved you so much but you just never loved me back enough I guess and now you have found someone to make your small house. I guess to you that's what I am good

for but it's not going to happen."

She got up holding her tears back. "Please leave and never come back again. Go back to your family."

"Sadi-"

"Leave. I have a lot in my head. Leave me in peace."

He stood up and looked at him.

"I love you."

"Go back to your perfect family."

She opened the door for him. He swallowed then walked out. Basadi closed the door and leaned against it holding her emotions in.

At Motheo's house, they finished eating

pizza seated on the air mattress with some fleeces on top. Motheo took the box of pizza and went with it to the kitchen, the house was just empty except from a couple of kitchen utensils she had picked and the curtains throughout the house. He walked back to the bedroom and found her now lying on the mattress facing up. She looked at him and smiled.

"I should go back home. Mama is probably worried."

Motheo laid besides her. "If that's what you want it's ok but I think you should try getting a job here."

Kay looked at him. "I don't have any qualifications."

"So? You can still get something. It's only a

matter of looking."

"I don't want to be a burden."

Motheo turned to her. "You are not a burden."

"As long as I depend on you, I am a burden."

He pulled her closer tucking her hair behind her ear. He looked in her clear eyes then leaned over and kissed her. Her lips were so soft and somehow the sureness she had as she kissed him back turned him on. He paused then looked in her eyes. He looked in the eyes on of the girl who had been through a lot of pain, of lot of heartache. He caressed her cheeks.

"You are not a burden. You can never be a burden. Don't think like that. You are special."

She smiled staring at him, he kissed her again. She kissed him back, with him she felt safe. It made her relax though she wasn't sure if that was how people falling in love felt. She still wasn't getting that feeling she always read about, that feeling she had expected to feel with her first love but maybe it was because it was too early to tell. It probably took time.

That same evening, Bosa walked inside her house exhausted. She switched on the lights. Her heart skipped as her eyes fell on Rabi who seemed to have been waiting for her. He got up.

"Finally..."

Bosa swallowed staring at him. "What are you

doing in my house?"

"You think you are smart huh?"

She looked at him, a chill running down her spine. "You are going to prison if anything happens to me."

"Don't worry, I am going to be very careful."

Daring

#19

Bosa sighed then calmed down.

"Go ahead Rabi. Go ahead and kill me. You came here with a mission, go ahead and do

what you came for."

"You are most evil person I know."

"Oh? Says the man who slept with his brother's wife."

"I am not going to be the one to kill you mme hela you are going to admit to tricking my brother into signing the shares to you, You think this is a joke? Our father worked hard for this for you to take it away because you have been cheated on. You knew he was cheating but decided to stay. No one forced you to stay. You decided to be the victim. You could have left Bosa, if you felt unloved you could have left. But rather you decided to come after me, you are way older than me yet you still found it fit to seduce me. I never looked at you like that, I never could

because you were my brother's wife and forgive me that I don't want to sleep with you anymore. I am not going to continue hurting my brother like that."

"Well he already knows and he has a stroke. You are here behaving as if I raped you but it doesn't matter anymore. Your brother knows."

"You are not going to get what he worked for. Not like this anyways. I don't care if I don't get anything. I never wanted anything to do with the company but you are going to sign everything back."

"I am not going to."

"We are involving our lawyers. I am not even panicking because you are going to lose. While at it, I found out something

interesting about you."

Bosa frowned staring at him. "That you have a daughter. Besides my brother's children, there is another child. One no one knows where you took her."

Bosa's heart skipped as she looked at him.

"What?"

"Yes. You had her the day before you ran from your grandmother. A colored baby. One month old. You probably killed her."

"You don't know what you are talking about!"

"You had a child and all of a sudden, you don't have that child. Where is she?"

Tears filled Bosa's eyes. "You don't know anything."

"I know enough and I am going to expose you."

You are the most evil person I have ever seen."

"I have never killed anyone."

"Then where is the child? You threw her away?"

She swallowed. "You don't know anything about me."

"I know you had a child that you no longer have now. You came here alone but you had left with that child at your grandmother's house. I think I should involve the police, maybe you will tell them where you put that child. I have her birth certificate that indeed you had a child."

"I gave her up for adoption."

"You will tell the police that. I am involving

them."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "She is safe wherever she is. There is nothing I could have done for her back then. I was way too young and I couldn't even take care of myself. You don't understand where I come from. I don't expect you to. She would have suffered with me. She is safe where she is."

"You threw her away, you know you did. But the police is going to get on top of it. See you in court."

He walked out. Bosa stood there for a while, her heart pounding. She knew he had spoken to her grandmother somehow. She reached for her phone and went to her number. It had been years since she last spoke to her... she looked at the number for a while then

dialed it. She took a deep breath as it rang.

"Hello?"

Bosa froze as rragwe Ofentse picked.

"Hello?"

She took a deep breathy as all the memories came back filling her head. Her cries the first night he had raped her... then the rest of the other nights The pain, the cries... the beatings. The abuse. She hung up and put her hands on her face crying.

The following morning, Bosa wheeled her husband inside the house. She looked at him then sighed. He looked weak on that chair and knowing only half side could function probably hurt him.

"I am sorry. It's all my fault but at least you are alive."

He blinked just staring at her.

"You are going to be fine. The doctors said it will take a while but you will be fine."

His phone started ringing, she took it out of her handbag then looked at Lerato calling. She smiled and answered putting on loud speaker.

"Hello?"

"Let me speak to the owner of the phone."

"He can't."

"Give him his phone! You are desperate waitse. You just can't accept that he never loved you can you? He is leaving you."

"Oh?"

"Yes. He is leaving you. Sue me all you want and he is going to pay for it but it's over between you to. It's been over for a while. You know it. He married you all because he believed you wouldn't cheat and that you would love him and him only. He was trying to deal with the pain I had put him through. He never loved you. You were just a rebound. What Moses and I have is so much stronger than you thought. We have a family. We are a family."

"I am glad to know."

"Give him his phone."

"Kare he can't talk mma. He is paralyzed so he can't talk. He can't even move himself."

"Bosa I am not in the mood for your stupidity."

"Ijo mma. It's fine. I am trying to tell you
gore he has suffered a stroke. You don't
want to listen to me. I am putting the phone
on the table. It's on loud speaker. Talk to
him."

"Babe..."

Bosa looked at Moses who was just staring at
her silently.

"See? He can't talk. But he can hear so say
whatever you want to say to him."

She hung up. Bosa shrugged. "She hung up.
Should I call her back? Blink twice if you
want me to."

He stared at her without blinking. She put
his phone down.

"Ok... I guess you need to recover quickly so

you can divorce me and go to your family or maybe I can just take you there. I think I should take you there. You probably don't want to see my face."

She went to their bedroom then packed his bags. She dragged them out and put everything in the boot. She walked out with him and smiled at the garden boy who was watering her plants.

"Hey, help me please."

He dropped the hosepipe and rushed over.

"Let's put him in the car. He wants to go to his girlfriend who he is divorcing me with."

The garden boy silently helped her. They put him in the car then Bosa put the wheelchair in the boot.

"Thanks."

"Yes mam."

She got in the car and drove off. A while later she drove inside Lerato's yard and parked near the door. She stepped out and knocked on the door.

Lerato opened after a while.

"What are you doing here?"

"I have brought your boyfriend."

She walked back to the car and took out his wheelchair from the boot.

"Come and help me put him on this chair."

Lerato watched as Bosa opened Moses door and sat the wheelchair closer.

"What did you do t him?"

"He suffered a stroke. He is paralyzed, half side. He can't move but he can feel. The other side is dead. Help me. I have brought your man. Maybe while you two are here recovering you will start planning how you are going to pay me."

Bosa dragged him out. His heavy body made her grunt, Lerato rushed over and helped her before he could fall. They put him on the wheelchair. Bosa breathed out then took out his bags from the boot and placed them beside him.

"There! I am not even fighting. He is yours. By the way, you need to get diapers. Adult diapers. He can't take himself to the toilet so he shits himself. In one of the bags is where his medicine is in. Please just read

through the instructions. He is all yours.
Bye."

She got in her car and drove off. She dialed her lawyer on her way back home.

"Hi.."

"Bosa."

"His brothers are doing what you said they would do."

"I told you didn't I?"

"Is there something I can do?"

"At this stage we will just try to prove to the court that he signed everything willingly."

"Can I lose?"

"Yes. You can lose."

"Ok. Thanks."

She hung up. If she was going to lose company, better she enjoyed the money now. She smiled thinking of the car she had been wanting for a while now.

Motheo parked his car at a filling station then looked at Kay.

"You can get yourself something in the store while I top up." He handed her some money. Kay smiled.

"Ok."

She took it and stepped out of the car. She walked to the filling station store and walked in. She walked around the shop then got a packet of Simba chips and walked to the till. A man walked from the back in a suit.

"Kante where is he?"

The cashier turned to the man. "He said he is not feeling well."

"Again? He has been doing this for a while no, we are short of an attending. Why didn't he say this yesterday? Tell that guy not to come back. He already has two written warnings! We going send him his termination letter."

"Yes sir."

The cashier smiled at Kay. "Hi, let me assist you."

Kay looked at the frustrated man then at the cashier while her heart pounded. She handed the cashier the Simba chips then walked over to the man.

"Good morning, my name is Kayla Sefako. I

am a fast learner, smart and pay attention to detail. I am hard worker and a very committed person. I can speak both English and Setswana fluently. I am a very good listener and very good in Maths, I work well with money. I have worked in a school tuckshop before, that is the only experience I have but I am open to learning more. I can multitask and I am very intelligent. I am a go getter and I don't like missing opportunities. I am a very punctual person and I respect time. I know this is unprofessional in every way but I do believe you are in need of a filling station attendant. I would like to take up the position."

Daring

#20

The man looked at her for a moment as she kept a serious face. He finally smiled.

"Waitse this is what I call if I die I die."

Kay smiled. "I saw an opportunity and I am going for it."

"Ware you don't have any experience?"

"No but I have determination, focus, commitment, good listening skills, hard working skills, multitasking skills. I am good with customers and money."

"Look, come for an interview kamoso."

"Ok, but the job is mine."

He smiled. "Kay right?"

"Yes."

"I am Tiro. We will meet tomorrow. Bring your documents. But don't get too excited, you are going on probation period first."

Kay smiled. "Of cause. Should I also bring a pen to sign the contract?"

He laughed. "Yeah, I love your drive. See you tomorrow Kay."

"Yes Mr. T!"

Tiro laughed then walked out taking out his phone. Kay smiled and went back to the cashier who laughed.

"I already like you. I like people like you. Go getters."

"It's rough out there."

The cashier smiled. "Tell me about it."

Kay paid for the Simba chips. "See you tomorrow."

"Yeah."

Kay walked out and walked to Motheo's Run X and jumped in.

"What was taking long?"

"I got a job."

Motheo frowned. "As what?"

"An attendant here."

"They are hiring?"

"Yes. I shot my shot. I will be signing my contract tomorrow."

He smiled. "Well, we should celebrate. You

just landed your first official job."

Kay laughed. "My heart is still pounding."

Motheo leaned over and kissed her then drove off.

Lerato looked at Moses as he just sat there. She sighed, she wasn't sure what to do with him. He blinked then a tear rolled down his cheek. She knelt before him.

"You are going to be fine. I will take care of you. I love you. I love you so much. I regret what happened years back, I am the reason it all happened. If I loved you enough then you would have never married Bosa. You wouldn't have been trapped with her. I love you, we are going to be fine."

Someone knocked on the door. She got up and opened. Rabi looked at her.

"Where is he?"

"There."

Rabi walked in and looked at his older brother. His heart broke as he looked at him, now helpless. He swallowed knowing he was the reason for it all. He looked at Lerato.

"Can I talk to him alone?"

Lerato nodded. "But he can't respond."

"Yeah."

Lerato turned and walked away.

Rabi sighed. "I am sorry for what I did. I don't know what got into me. I don't have any defense, I messed up. Big time. I never meant to. I love you as my big brother, you

have always been there for me, never let me down not even once. I am sorry. I hired a good lawyer, she is good and she has reassured me. We have nothing to worry about. It's obvious that Bosa tricked you into signing the shares to her and we will prove it all to court. She is going to be served with a court order soon."

Tears slowly rolled down Moses's cheeks. Rabi swallowed.

"I am sorry. I will make it right. From here I am going to move far away from you and your family."

He wiped away his brother's tears.

"Uh Lerato!"

Lerato walked back.

"Hi..."

"When did Bosa drop him off?"

"In the morning."

"Will you be able to take care of him?"

"I think I need a helping hand."

"A nurse?"

"Yes. To just help me carry him around. I can do everything else."

"Ok. I will sort that out. But are you good with the arrangement?"

"I love your brother. I would do anything for him. Taking care of him is not an issue. The only issue is the lawsuit I was served. Bosa is suing me. Is there no way I can protest?"

"On that one, I don't think there is any. Her

lawyer is very good and she is coming for you. I guess the only way to make this less scandalous is if you settle it out of court."

"I don't have that kind of money lying around. Moses had said he would pay it off."

Rabi looked at his older brother. "He said that?"

"Yes. He said he would handle it."

"Uh ok."

"But now he is crippled. What's going to happen?"

"Don't worry. I will have it sorted out."

Lerato sighed with relief. "Ok."

"Ok, call me or Raba if you need anything."

"Sharp."

Rabi walked out.

Later that night, Kay finished cooking then dished while Motheo watched. She handed him his plate.

"End of month I will move into my own house. I will look for a single room."

"You don't have to move you know. You can stay here and save that money for future use."

"Ng ng, I want to be my own person. I don't like dependency syndrome and I am not going to develop it. I want to stand on my own and be my own person. If I can afford it then why not?"

"Don't feel pressured babe."

She looked at him and smiled. "I am not. I like being independent. I know being a fuel attendant doesn't pay much and I don't plan on being that for a long time. Selling makes more money."

"Selling what?"

"Selling at schools, selling magwinya and fries. Selling snacks. I don't know how it never worked for my mother but with proper planning, you can actually make a lot of money, the school tuckshop used to make so much money per day, kids buy, they like buying. They spend money especially in the morning. I want to save enough money and buy my things. I will do that and hair."

"You plait?"

"Yes. That will be my side hustle. I am sure

by the time I go to UB I would have saved lots of money."

"I like your spirit."

"I want to be a successful person. I am going to be one. I may be nothing today but I am going to work so hard that I won't need anyone for anything."

Motheo's phone rang. He looked at it.

"It's my brother."

Kay nodded. He took his phone and walked out picking. Kay put down her food then went to the bedroom where she took out her notebook and pen wrote down her goals. She tore the paper then folded it and placed it underneath her clothes. She went back for her food just as Motheo walked back inside the house. He kissed her.

"Let's watch a movie while eating."

"Ok."

She walked to the bedroom holding her plate then he sat up his laptop. She sat on the air mattress with him then sighed as a movie started.

Bosa smiled talking to her kids over video call.

"I miss you guys too."

Paris looked behind her mother. "Where is daddy?"

Bosa took a deep breath in. "He is not feeling well."

Her son frowned. "What's wrong with him?"

"He has a stroke. It happened last night when he came back. You know your father and I have been having problems right? I found out that he has another family there and he wants a divorce. He had signed over his business to me before you two left, I thought we were fixing things but he doesn't want anymore now, He wants his new family and that is where he is being taken care of." Tears filled her eyes, she let them roll down. "I tried my best to love your father, even after being accused of cheating I still stayed, even when his family hated me. Now they are fighting me."

"Mama don't cry. You have us."

"I just thought you would know. They are going to try to turn you against me... but

always remember I love you both so so much. You are my world. Everything I do, I do it for you."

Paris looked at her mother tearfully. "I love you mama."

"I love you too. Your uncles are going to take the business from me."

'They can't do that.'

"They are saying I tricked your father into giving it to me."

"I can be your witness that you didn't trick him."

Her son also nodded. "Me too."

"You should get that lawyer from TV mama."

Bosa smiled. "That lawyer is expensive."

"The best are always expensive. You should sacrifice."

Bosa looked at her daughter thoughtfully.

"You are right."

"Get that lawyer and you will win. Gape you will have our support."

Bosa smiled. "I love you two."

"I already want t come back."

They continued chatting laughing.

Basadi sat alone in her house. Ever since she had broken up with Patrick, there was no noise anymore. No drunkards or the sale of alcohol. Loneliness crept on her as she sat in the sitting room. She swallowed thinking of the old days, she looked at the TV as Kay's

favorite show started. Tears filled her eyes. What kind of a mother was she? She didn't even know where her daughter was. She slowly got up and knelt down. She closed her eyes praying.

"Lord I come before you today asking for mercy. Please have mercy on my daughter wherever she is, she doesn't know much, guide her through it all wherever she is. I send your blessings upon her life. I speak for nothing but success in her life Lord, I open the doors that were closed on her face. I free her from whatever that might hold her from success. Don't let her be like me. Touch and cleanse her soul, free her from all the pain she carries in her heart. Set her free father for she is also your daughter. Don't pass her by when you bless others, remember

her lord. I put her life in your hands and say let your will be done. Take control in her life. I speak peace and happiness in her life. I speak redemption in her life. In the name of Jesus Christ I pray, amen..."

A YEAR LATER...

Daring

#21

A Year Later...

Kay finished her last exam then grabbed her bag and walked out of the examination hall. Her phone vibrated as she walked towards the UB gate. She took it out then picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I am running late. I am still at work."

"Motheo rra..."

"I am sorry babe but I can't leave work, I am in a meeting. Can't you get a taxi to your house?"

"I am going today. You are supposed to take me to the rank."

"Kay, I can't leave work to come and drop you off at bus rank while I am in the middle of a meeting. Ke busy right now. There is nothing I can do about that. You know gape gore my contract is coming to an end, what if they choose not to renew it?"

She sighed. "It's ok."

"We will talk when you get there."

"Ok."

"I love-"

He hung up before she could finish. She sighed then hurried out of the school and went to the bus stop. She stopped a taxi to drop her off at home but then again... it had been days since she last saw him. She jumped in the taxi.

"I am going to Brown's logistics."

"P30."

"Ok."

She leaned back on the seat looking at the time then smiled. She could always take a morning bus the following day. She smiled alone, Motheo had complained about how she never actually made time for him and he was

right. Especially with the exams, she had been so focused on her books she couldn't even remember the last time they just spent time together like they used to. The taxi stopped at his work place a while later, Kay paid then stepped tying her long braids. With her sling back on her arm, she walked through the sliding doors and into the building. She smiled walking towards the reception where a lady was.

"Hi..."

"Hi, how can I help you?"

"I am looking for Mr. Matsatsi."

"Uh he said you should come here?"

"No, I just came to see him."

"He is not in. He long knocked off."

Kay frowned. "Oh..."

"Yes, maybe you should call him."

"Yah... uh thanks."

Kay turned and walked out of the building taking out her phone. She dialed his number.

"Kayla.."

"Where are you?"

"I said I am at work, what's going on?"

"I am at your work place and they just told me you long knocked off."

"You are where?"

"Your work place. They said you knocked off."

"What are you doing at my work place?"

"I thought since it's been a while since we saw each other, I would surprise you."

"That is my work place Kayla, not a place you just decide to rock up at. Didn't I say I am in a meeting?"

"A meeting where? They just said you knocked off Motheo."

"I am in a meeting at another company with my boss. Do you want me to do a video call so you can see and maybe even greet my boss? I can't believe you went where I work."

"I just wanted to surprise you. I am realizing that I have been unavailable and I want to make up for that."

Motheo sighed then spoke softly. "I understand you have been busy with school. I want you to pass that's why I left you alone so you can focus on that."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. "I am sorry for going

to your work place."

"You didn't do anything wrong. I am sorry for yelling. I am frustrated in this meeting."

"I am sorry."

"Don't apologize. It's not you. It's me. I am sorry babe. Sorry autlwa?"

Kay blushed. "It's ok."

"Working for someone else is bullshit hela."

"Maybe it's time you started your own thing. Accountants make a lot of money. You don't have to work for someone else."

"Eish babe, it's not that easy. Anyways, you are going to miss your bus if you don't go to the rank right now."

"I have decided to go tomorrow. Either way it's best to go tomorrow and arrive during

the day than now and arrive at night."

"But your mom is expecting you."

"I will explain to her. Don't worry. We have tonight to ourselves."

"Are you sure?"

Kay laughed. "I am sure. Should I go to your house?"

"Nah, I will come to you after work so you don't move around with your bags. Akere tomorrow you will have to go to bus rank. Go to your house. I am coming."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

He dropped the call. Kay smiled putting her phone away then walked down the road to get a combi.

Bosa walked inside the house from work exhausted then took off her heels. She walked to her bedroom then took out her ringing phone. She frowned at the caller and picked.

"Hello?"

"You are the most evil woman I have ever met!"

Bosa smiled. "I swear if I got P100 every time I heard that, I would be rich."

"You are going to hell do you hear me? You are going to rot in hell! You are a witch!"

"Lerato weeh, what do you want from me? You failed to take care of your boyfriend when I gave you the chance to. What do you

want from me?"

"My kids are Moses's kids!"

"And who is disputing that?"

"Why are you refusing with his money? These are his kids, they need to eat, they need to dress and go to school. Why are you refusing with money you didn't work for?"

"Excuse me?"

"You are pathetic do you hear me? You are a cheap whore, koore you think you are all that mme hela that is not your money!"

'Pathetic? Hunny who do you think you are talking to? Me? Sit down hela and go back to the drawing board, Call Rabi or Raba like you always did, let them give you money because you are not getting a cent from me. Call all

the people you used to make fun of me with. Maybe they can help because nna I am not going to give you anything. You quit your job to take care of Moses akere, now make a plan. He is not recovering so fast as you wanted, I called them at the medical center. It's not looking so well but in time he will be fine. They said his blood pressure is high, it seems he is stressed or something. Go and see him, maybe you may motivate him to get better then actually take care of your kids. I am not giving you anything."

"You stole his company and-"

"You can't prove it. He can't too since he can't even talk properly. Just wait for him to come back and he will claim his things then. For now, never call me."

"You are rotten to the core."

"I know love and I am proud. Bye!"

Lerato looked at her phone, tears burning her eyes. Her sister looked at her.

"I told you... she is not going to give you anything."

"She stole his company!"

"Or he gave it to her. You will never know. Kana Lerato Moses doesn't love you. I don't know why you did this to yourself. He was just using you. Had he loved you, he would have long left his wife."

"He felt trapped gape he was staying with the kids."

"There is nothing like that. His oldest child

with his wife and two years older than your first born with him. He even had a second child with her then gave you the incubator two more. He didn't have to stay, he could have left her but he rather married her."

Lerato looked at her sister. "He loves me."

"Keep lying to yourself if it helps you sleep better at night. You should start serious job hunting."

"I am taking her to court for maintenance."

"Didn't you say she and Moses are married out of community of property?"

"I am still taking her to court. My kids won't suffer while their father's money is there."

Basadi looked at Kay's room. It was so clean

and perfect. Everything was in its place. She smiled then walked to her bedroom where she took her phone and called her.

"Mama..."

"Are you already in the bus?"

"No. I am still at school. I have to submit a few assignments but it's taking long now. I don't think I will come tonight. I will probably catch the morning bus. I am sorry. I know how excited you were but if I don't submit these assignments, I will probably get FD."

Basadi sighed disappointed. "It's ok my girl. I understand."

"I am really sorry. But I promise tomorrow, around 11 I would be home with you. I love you mama."

Basadi smiled. "I love you too."

Kay hung up then Basadi put down her phone and sat down. Her phone rang, she picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, what time is Kay arriving?"

"She won't be coming tonight. She says she has to submit assignments."

"Ok, I am coming then."

"Where is your wife?"

"Don't worry about her. I am coming. What should I bring you?"

Kay finished cooking later that evening, the delicious aroma had filled her one room. She smiled closing the pots then washed the

dishes she had used. She looked at the time, it was almost 4 hours now. She took her phone and called him.

"The number you have-"

She dropped the call and sent him a message.

Kay: Hey babe, the food is getting cold.

Where are you?

She sent it then sat on her bed taking her laptop. She stayed watching her series on her laptop while waiting. She finished the whole season then looked at the time. It was around 10. She swallowed taking her phone then called him again.

"The num-"

Kay dropped the call worriedly then called her cab guy.

"Hi Kenosi."

"Kay.."

"I know it's late but can you drop me off by my boyfriend's house."

"My baby mama is here... eish."

"I will pay double. Please. I have a feeling something might be wrong."

"Eish ok. I am coming."

"Ok."

A while later Kenosi parked the gate. Kay hurried out then got in the cab.

"I am sorry for this."

"It's ok."

He drove headed to Motheo's house.

Daring

#22

Kenosi parked in front of Motheo's house.

Kay stepped out.

"I will ewallet your money from my boyfriend's phone. Thanks."

"Ok, I will wait here till you get in."

"Thanks."

Kay walked to the door then tried opening it but it was locked. She unlocked wondering if he had parked inside the garage. She took out her spare keys and walked inside. Kenosi drove out of the yard. Kay pressed the gate remote then the gate slid close. She locked

the door then walked to the bedroom.

"Babe!"

She opened and walked in but there was no one. She frowned then walked around the whole house but he wasn't there. She tried calling him again but his number wouldn't go through. She slowly sat down in his sitting room looking at the time wondering where he was.

The following morning, Kay's phone rang waking her up. She reached for her phone sitting up on the couch.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

"Motheo! Where are you?"

"I am sorry babe. I had to go on a work trip yesterday. My phone was off throughout."

"Work trip?"

"Yes. I am in Jwaneng right now and I will be attending a morning meeting."

"Couldn't you alert me with someone else's phone? I was worried the whole night."

"I am sorry babe. Where are you right now?"

"At your house. I had Kenosi drop me off last night. I couldn't understand what was going on."

"It's ok. I am sorry. What time are you leaving?"

She looked at the time on the wall. "I have to go now. The bus leaves at six."

"I will come to Francistown and see you."

"Ok."

"I am sorry babe."

"It's fine."

"Do you have any money?"

"Yes. I am fine."

"I have to now. I love you."

"I love you too."

He dropped the call. Kay sighed then put on her shoes. Her phone vibrated. She reached for it and opened the FNB message.

M. MOTHEO has sent you P 1000.00. Get cash at Cash Plus partners or Press PROCEED at FNB ATM. PIN 81118, is valid for 16hrs. If PIN expired, dial *130*392#

His message immediately reported in.

Motheo: I am sorry.

Kay took a deep breath, she knew how his job was demanding and they had probably made him go on a trip without proper planning. She smiled then texted him back.

Kay: Its ok. Thanks for the money. I love you.

She sent the message then went to freshen up before leaving for her house dialing Kenosi so he could pick her up from her house and drop her off at the rank.

*

At bus rank, Kay got in the bus then sat by the window, her earphones in her ears. She leaned back on her seat listening to some music.

She smiled as texted Motheo.

Kay: now in the bus.

Motheo: Safe trip.

Basadi cleaned her house that same morning then looked at the time. Kay had sent a message almost an hour back saying she had taken off. She smiled humming while cleaning. She finally sat down and sighed staring at her clean house, she reached for her phone then went on Facebook. Ever since Kay had introduced her to it the time she had come back home, she found the whole app interesting.

People you may know popped up. She went through the list then paused at a certain account. She clicked on it then viewed the profile picture of the woman. She could

never forget that face even though it had been over 18 years now. She zoomed it in, her heart pounding. It was her. Basadi went through her pictures, she now had two kids and it seemed she was married.

She quickly got up and went to her room where she took a small notebook where she usually wrote some numbers. She opened the last page and wrote with a man.

'Bosa Simons.'

At the medical center, Bosa walked in Moses's room and smiled.

"Hey..."

He looked at her. "Hi..."

He now spoke much more slowly. She walked

over holding a milkshake. She put the stroll in his mouth sitting beside him then he sipped.

"Are they still taking good care of you?"

"Yes."

She looked at his grayish beard and grayish hair. "You need a haircut. You are beginning to look unsexy."

He smiled. "Wa swaba."

Bosa laughed softly. "People your age always look sexy. You look good though."

"How... are the kids?"

"They are fine. Your mother took them for the December holidays. They will be back in a few weeks. Do you want me to call them?"

"Please..."

Bosa put the milkshake down then dialed Paris putting the phone on loud speaker. It rang for a while then her daughter finally picked. She listened quietly as he spoke to his kids for minutes then she finally hung up.

"Thanks."

Bosa smiled. "It's ok. Soon you are going to be up and walking. Don't let this get to you. You will be able to gladly divorce me and go to Lerato."

Moses looked at her silently. Bosa smiled.

"I am going to sign back your company to you when you get better. I am nit that evil you know. I was just angry but as much as you were wrong, I was wrong too. I should have never fallen in love with you. You had just broken up with your long term girlfriend and

I came between that. That's why you went and still loved her behind my back. You even have kids with her. I am sad that you felt the need to stay with me even though you didn't love me. I am sad that you rather watched me cry and hurt instead of just walking away. There was nothing holding you onto me." She took a deep breath. "I am sorry that I slept with your brother. That I destroyed the relationship you had. The bond. I am really sorry but I am hopeful that when you get better, we will get a divorce and go our separate ways. You will be able to take care of your other children properly because I am telling you, they are not going to get a cent from me. I hate them and your girlfriend. I am not going to pretend otherwise, they will suffer for their

parents's mistakes"

"Did you find your child?"

Bosa looked at him. "What child?"

"The one you gave up. Don't you ever think about her?"

"I do. But she is safe where she is. There was nothing I could have done for her had I kept her. She was just going to suffer."

"How do you know? You never suffered. I would have taken care of her."

Bosa sighed. "I didn't know that. I was just 19 years old. I had just walked away from an abusive home. When got in that bus to Gaborone, I didn't have a plan. I didn't know that you would actually help. It could have gone sideways. I didn't want my baby to

suffer while I watched. I felt it was the right thing to do then, maybe not so now but I know she is safe and I know I left her in good hands. I am not going to go after her and complicate her life."

"What if she is not happy?"

"She is. I know she is."

Motheo's cousin checked his cousin's phone to see if they were any messages as yet then he texted his girlfriend who's number was saved as Aunty 1.

'Motheo': hey babe, I am getting in another meeting. Will talk to you later. My phone will be off.

He sent the message then switched off the

phone.

"Ronnie weh, let's go. The wedding is starting."

"Sure."

He slid Motheo's phone in his pocket and walked inside the church. He smiled fixing his tie standing besides Motheo's older brother. Motheo looked at him in his suit.

"Don't worry. Everything is under control."

Motheo sighed then looked at the church entrance as the song he had chosen with her started. Seconds later, the doors opened then she walked in wearing her body hugging white gown looking beautiful as ever.

Daring

#23

Kay stepped out of the taxi in Francistown and paid then took her bags from the boot and walked inside the yard. She passed a white lavish car outside with a frown wondering who it was. She opened the door and walked in. She further inside the house, her eyes falling on car keys on the table in the sitting room. A male voice came from her mother's bedroom. She stood still trying to make sure she had heard right, the voice spoke again then the bedroom door opened and her mother walked out tying her doek in her head. She froze looking at Kay.

"Kay!"

Kay smiled. "Mama..."

She walked over and pulled Kay in her arms holding her tightly. Kay wrapped her arms around her mother staring at a man walking out of the bedroom. Basadi stepped back then cleared her throat.

"He is the mechanic. He was fixing the bulb in my room."

"Eemma."

The man smiled. "Uh nice meeting you... Kay?"

Kay smiled. "Yes."

"Mmagwe Kay... we will talk."

Basadi nodded looking down. The man walked out. Kay looked at her.

"He is married."

Basadi looked at her. "Huh?"

"He is married."

"Who?"

"That man. He is married. Why are you sleeping with married men?"

"Who is sleeping with married men?"

"You are. His pants were unzipped. Why are you destroying another woman's home?"

"Kayla, you don't know what you are talking about!"

"You were with a married man mama. Why do you want to destroy another woman's marriage?"

"I am not sleeping with that man. Be careful on how you talk to me. I raised you!"

"You are sleeping with a married man. You are doing what you always preached to me about saying I should never do it."

"I said I am not sleeping with him!"

"Mama-"

"If you can't respect me, leave my house. You are not going to talk to me as if I am one of your little friends! I am not your friend. Just because you are going to university doesn't mean I can't discipline you, I am not going to let you disrespect me in my house do you hear me? This is my house!"

"I am not trying to disrespecting you. I am just saying why are you sleeping with amarr9ed man. I am not stupid. I saw he was wearing a ring, his zip was undone. You are destroying another woman's home by

sleeping with her husband but it doesn't look like you care. How can you just-

Basadi slapped her across the face. "O seka wa batla go ntlokela maitseo wena. I am not going to allow that behavior here. This is not Gaborone. If that how kids talk to their parents in Gaborone, that's not going to happen here. Leave my house if you can't respect me. How dare you accuse me of such nonsense? Have you seen me having sex with him? Who taught you such behavior? Huh? I said that is the man who fixes bulbs! Let me hear you telling people nonsense, you will leave my house and find your mother. Maybe she is the one who will allow such behavior but that's not going to happen in my house."

Kay looked at her, tears burning her eyes.

"You come to my house with an attitude? Not in my house little girl. Not here. Busy accusing me of destroying marriages calling me a home wrecker. Nxla. Maybe you should go back to Gaborone and leave my house. You don't respect me yet I raised you when your mother failed and dumped you. I made you who you are. I dressed you and fed you. Put a roof over your head and just because men are using you in Gaborone you think you can tell me that I am destroying marriages? You insult me calling me a home wrecker."

A tear rolled down her cheek. She wiped it away. "I wasn't insulting you or trying to. I am sorry."

Basadi angrily turned. Kay's heart sank.

"I am sorry mama."

"I can't believe you called me a home wrecker."

"I am sorry."

"Maybe you should go back to Gaborone Kayla. Tota nna I can't stay with disrespectful person."

"I am sorry."

"You have never appreciated me for everything I did for you. Raising you. God knows I could have left you the same way your mother left you. You would have grown up in an orphanage but rather I fought to keep you. I lost everything, I lost the man I loved to raise and love you. Today that you are going to university you think you can call me names? Me?"

Tears rolled down Kay's cheeks. "Sorry

mama..."

"If I had given birth to you, you would never have talked to me like that, interrogating me as if I am a child. What you don't understand is your mother didn't want you. She ran away from you. You should appreciate me than insult me. If I were you, you would have been nothing! Your mother is now successful yet she can't even look for you to show you that she never even wanted you, She is enjoying her life with her new kids and husband, lives a perfect life yet can't even remember she has a child she threw away."

Kay paused as her heart skipped. "You know her?"

"Yes. I saw her busy parading on Facebook enjoying herself. She never wanted you. You

should respect me Kayla than insult me for I loved you."

"Where is she?"

"I don't know."

"What's her name?"

"Gatwe Bosa Simons. She is happy without you. She would have probably killed you that day. I don't understand where you get this kind of behavior where you insult me but if this is what you are now then leave my house."

Basadi walked to her bedroom and closed the door behind her. Kay stood still for a while, fresh warm tears rolled down her cheeks as she stood there. She put her bags down then took out her phone, her hands shaking.

She went on facebook and typed 'Bosa Simons.'

Tears blurred her vision as she clicked on the first account. She opened the profile picture and immediately noticed the woman... Motheo's friend's neighbor. She slowly sat down going through all Bosa's pictures.

Inside her bedroom, Basadi put her hands on her face as her anger and insecurities faded. She closed her eyes wondering why she always let it get to her. Her phone rang from her hands. She looked at the caller and answered.

"Odirile..."

"Hey, is that her? She is beautiful. She is really beautiful."

She swallowed. "Yes."

"You raised a beautiful woman."

"You already said she was beautiful. Why do you keep saying it?"

"What?"

"You want to sleep with her?"

"Is this meant to make me laugh?"

"It's not funny. Do you want her?"

"What are you saying? That I want your child?"

"Yes! Do you want her?"

"Are you losing your mind? Why would I want a child? She is only a child. Why would I want to sleep with a child? Are you out of your mind? Do I look like a pedophile to you?"

Where is this even coming from?"

"I saw how you were looking at her!"

"Please tell me you are joking..."

"Do you want Kayla?"

"I can't believe you are actually saying this. I am hanging up and I am going to pretend this never happened."

Odirile hung up. Basadi looked at her phone for a moment then swallowed tearfully.

Minutes later she walked out of her bedroom a while later then looked at Kay, regretting every single word she had said.

"Kay..."

Kay slowly raised her head and looked at her.

"Is this her?"

She showed Basadi.

"My baby-"

"Is it her?"

"I don't know. I.."

"It's her... I saw her. I saw her long back in Gaborone."

Basadi sighed. "It's probably not her. It's been years I don't know what she looks like."

"Why are you lying to me?"

"I don't know what she looks like now Kayla."

Kayla stood up and bit her lower lip. "I thought you wanted me to come home... come to you."

"I did. I am sorry for what I said. I cooked-"

"Why do you hate me so much? What did I

do to you? You had a chance to kill me or throw me away too but you kept me just to torture me and hurt me with words every chance you get. You hate yet pretend to love me."

"I don't hate you."

"You do. You hate me so much I can see it in your eyes every time. You hate me. You have always hated me. You do. You hate me... "

"If I hated you then I would have long killed you."

Kay looked at her as a memory got triggered.

*

~~~Nine year old Kay finished cleaning the whole house then walked to her mother's bedroom. She walked in and looked at her

while she put on her heels.

"What is it Kay?"

"I am hungry."

"We don't have food. Go and drink water."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. She hadn't eaten since morning. "But I didn't eat in the morning."

"There is no food! What do you want me to do? Should I cook myself so you can eat?"

"But I saw food in the-"

"Kante why do you love food so much? Can't you be like other kids?"

A car hooted outside. Basadi peaked through her window then picked a red lipstick which she ran on her lips.

"I have to go. Go and play outside."

Kay sadly walked out and watched as her mother locked the door. Basadi looked at her.

"Play here, If you leave the yard I am going to beat you so hard you will die."

She walked out putting the keys in her handbag then got in her boyfriend's car. Kay watched them drive away then sat on the veranda leaking her dry lips.

Loaha walked out of her house then frowned staring at Kay alone in the sun.

"Kay!"

Kay turned and looked at her.

"Come my girl..."

She stood up and walked to the fence

barefooted and dirty.

"Where is mama?"

"She left."

"Bathong Basadi, kante why does she do this to you? Come. Have you eaten?"

Kay shook her head.

"Ok, come."

"Mama said I-"

"Come and eat then take a bath. I will talk to her."

Kay walked out of the gate then went to the neighbor's house. Loaha sadly looked at her, she looked so thin as if she was suffering from some nutrition disease. Her hair was so dirty and her eyes had sank in. She swallowed tearfully then led her inside the house where

she bathed her then dressed her in one of her niece's clothes. She applied some moisturizers to her hair then combed it gently.

"When last did you eat?"

"Yesterday."

"Ok, come..."

She led her to the kitchen and gave her a plate she had dished for herself.

"Go and eat while watching TV."

"Ok."

Kay excitedly took her plate then went and sat in front of the TV watching. She never got to watch back at home.

Later that day, Basadi opened Loaha's door walking in furious. Kay jumped off the couch

where she had been sitting with Loaha while they watched TV. Loaha stood up looking at Kay who seemed so terrified.

"What is my daughter doing here?"

"Kay, go to my room-"

"Kayla, go back home now!"

Kay looked at Loaha tearfully then left. She could hear her mother screaming from inside the house while her heart so much. Minutes later Basafi walked over angrily. She unlocked the door then dragged Kay inside.

"Mama I am so-"

She slapped her so hard that she fell then she took the shambok she always kept at the back of the house and started weeping her. Kay screamed so loud crying for help but as

usual, it always felt like no one heard her. Basadi grabbed a pillow then pressed it on Kay's face suffocating her.~~~

\*

Kay stepped back as the memory played in her head. It played from the corner she had hidden it at.

"You did... you tried to. I remember now."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she got weak. "When I was 9, I had been at Loaha's house. You called me home and beat me so much because I had eaten there. But I had been so hungry... I didn't eat the whole day... you didn't give me food. You left me outside when you went with your boyfriend who used to beat me. You put the pillow on my face till I couldn't breathe and when I woke up at the



hospital... you..."

Kay put her hands on her face crying.

"I apologized for that."

"You didn't. You said I should have died."

Daring

#24

Basadi looked at her.

"You-"

"You said I should have died!"

"Kayla, I was still young back then. I made

mistakes and-

"You didn't. You just hated me. You hated me right from the start and made me suffer."

"I took care of you. I might have not been the best mother but I took care of you. I loved you."

"You never loved me. You hated me. You still do. It brings you great pleasure when your purposely break me."

"Kayla, can we leave the past in the past? I am sorry!"

"Now I see why God never gave you a child. Because you are evil. No wonder you are barren!"

Basadi looked at her. "You are angry and I understand-

"You are infertile because God long saw that you don't deserve to mother anyone."

"You ungrateful-"

"I never asked for you to take care of me! No one forced you. I would have rather grown up at an orphanage than have you raise me. Your sisters were right! I am not the curse. You are the curse. You deserve to die all alone. You don't deserve to be happy because you are evil."

"Kayla!"

"God would never bless evil people like yourself. Never! And I am going to gladly leave."

"You are going to regret this. When you do, don't come to me. Don't come to my house. You are good as dead to me. Leave my house."

"I will leave but I am going to come back..."  
Kay went closer to her. "I am going to come back for you. For all the pain and hurt you put me through. I am going to come back. I am going to press that pillow on your face and make sure you don't ever breathe again. I am going to return the favor, finish what you started since you couldn't do it."

Kay picked her bag and walked out holding her tears. She walked out through the gate then tried calling Motheo but his number wouldn't get through. She settled for a message.

Kay: Hey babe, had a fight with Basadi. On my way back.

She put her phone away then dragged her bag to the bus stop. She a got a taxi to the

hiking spot knowing there were no buses to Gaborone at this time.

She stepped out with her bus and stood there holding her tears. It felt as if her heart was repeatedly being stabbed. She took a deep breath holding it in. A car stopped, she rushed towards it together with two more men.

"Gaborone."

The two men jumped in at the back.

Kay looked at the driver. "I have a bag."

The driver stepped out of his twin cab then walked round the car. He got her bag and put it at the back. Kay got in the car as he got back in at the front wearing his black cap. He started the car and drove off. Kay put on her seatbelt and leaned back looking out through

the window. She reached for her phone which was now on 2%.

She texted Motheo again.

Kay: Hey, just got a lift, my phone is at 2%. Will talk when I get home. How is the meeting?

She sent the text just as the battery dropped to 1% then switched off. She sighed putting her phone in her pocket then closed her eyes taking sighing deeply.

The whole argument with Basadi slowly played back in her mind. She pressed her lips together as the wind brushed her skin.

\*\*\*

Basadi paced up and down unable to believe what she thought would be happy moment

had turned to something else. She reached for her phone and searched for Basadi on facebook then sent her a friend request. She badly wanted to understand why out of all the people she had met that day, why she had left her child with her. She still couldn't understand. She had tried by all means to be love and be the best parent to that child but it just never worked out the way she wanted. She had imagined herself loving her so much but at some point it had felt like she had post natal depression yet she had never given birth. She tried calling Kay's number.

"The number you have dialed is not available-"

She dropped the call and sat down calling Odirile but he didn't pick.

Bosa laughed with Moses at the medical center.

"You should just eat the food."

Moses smiled. "It's tasteless. You should taste it."

She smiled. "I can make a plan and have your food delivered here everyday.:"

"Thanks."

His phone rang, Bosa looked at the screen then sighed.

"I have to go."

Moses slowly reached for it then dropped it.

"Don't go yet."

She stared at him momentarily then stood up.

"Your girlfriend is calling. I have to go. Talk



to her. She said she wants money for her kids. I am not giving her anything so I think she wants you to make a plan."

"Bosa..."

"I am happy you are doing well. The fact that you can walk makes me happy. The sooner you are out and about, the better. Bye."

She picked her bag and walked out. She walked out to the parking lot then got inside her car and drove to her house.

The empty house depressed her. She sat down and went on her facebook to pass time. She looked at the new friend requests she had then accepted before scrolling through her facebook feed laughing at memes. Her messenger pinged alerting her of a message. She tapped it and opened.

Basadi Sefako: Dumela mma, it's Basadi. The lady you left your daughter with years back.

Bosa's heart skipped as she read the messaged. She quickly tapped Basadi's profile and looked at her profile picture. She looked way older but it was her. Bosa quickly blocked her then put her hand on her chest, her heart beating so fast and hard against her chest.

\*\*\*

Lerato bought airtime on credit with her phone then called Moses again. This time he picked.

"Yes?"

He spoke so slowly she knew he would probably finish her airtime before they could really talk.

"Moses, I don't have money. I am behind on my rent, the children's fees have not yet been paid. They are going to get kicked out of school. My car is dead. I need money. Bosa is refusing with your money."

"Move to a house you can afford and I long told you to transfer the kids to government schools. They will learn for free and even get fed there. There is nothing I can do."

"Can't you take your money from Bosa? I can't believe you are going to let your children suffer!"

"Bosa is my wife and if she says we don't have money then we don't have money."

"Moses you-"

The call cut due to insufficient funds. She did multiple call back so he can call her bag

but he didn't respond till almost an hour later.

Moses: I want to work on my marriage and fix my family. I don't have money, as you can see, my wife has control over everything and if she is refusing then there is nothing I can do. Transfer the kids to government schools, they will learn for free there. Move to an affordable house and get a job. You should have never quit your job from the very beginning.

Lerato read the message twice in shock then typed a response.

Lerato: Your wife? The one you don't love? I can't believe you right now. She is the one who landed you in the condition you are in right now. She is evil and is after your money.

I am so shocked that you would be the one to abandon your own children like this at a time of need while your other kids love lavishly. You said you were going to divorce her and today you are talking about fixing things. You are unbelievable. When you were fucking me, you didn't even address her as your wife. I can't believe you used me.

She angrily sent the text but it didn't deliver.

\*\*\*

Motheo sat at the high table with his newly wedded wife. Peo smiled staring at him.

"Are you ok?"

He looked at her then leaned over and kissed her. "I am fine. I just can't believe I am a married man now. It feels different."

She laughed. "I can't believe I am your wife too. I swear I would have never thought you and I would get married one day. Not after you didn't hire me a year back when you needed a PA."

He laughed. "It's not like I didn't hire you. You got a question wrong in the questionnaire you had to answer and Katlo got everything right. But had I hired you that day, I would have never have dated you or married you."

Katlo smiled then moved closer and kissed him. "I love you."

"I love you more."

His cousin walked over and whispered something in his ear. He nodded then got back to kissing his wife.

"Babe, my uncle is calling me outside."

"Ok."

Motheo got up then walked out where Bakang was.

"Laitaka!"

Bakang looked at Motheo in his white coat, a stethoscope around his neck.

"So you got married behind my back too? I have to hear it from facebook? I thought we were friends. Or is because you know I don't approve of the nonsense you are doing? Why are you stringing that poor girl along if you don't love her?"

"Kay is my business. Not yours."

"I never you out of all people would do this. I am more than just disappointed."

Bakang got in his car and drove off.

Daring

#25

Inside the lift, Kay looked out through the window lost in her thoughts. She fought her tears closing her eyes. The driver sipped on his energy drink staring at the two men at the backseat through the mirror. He put his drink down and turned to the girl beside him as she sniffed.

The two guys at the back looked at each other then turned to the front.

"Bra yaka, ke kopa o nkemela two minutes nyana, ke tshwaregile."



The driver slowed down then stopped the car on the side of the road. He watched as the two men stepped out then he looked at them walking towards a tree. Minutes later the two men walked back, he reached for something underneath his seat just as they got back in the car. One of them pulled out a knife.

"Let's step out of the car."

Kay turned wiping her face, her heart skipped as she looked at two men holding knives. She looked at the driver wondering if he was part of them and if history was going to repeat itself.

"O ta nyela san, tswa mo koloi yame before o ntena."

He took out his gun and cocked it.

"I will kill both of you right now le marete."

He turned and shot between the seats, Kay screamed putting her hands on her face. The two men quickly jumped out then the driver stepped on the accelerator driving away. He looked over at Kay then her wet jeans.

"Are you ok?"

She looked at him shaking, her heart pounding so much.

He smiled. "We are fine now. Two time thieves."

The fear in her eyes made him feel guilty, maybe taking out the gun wasn't such a good idea.

"Are you ok?"

"I want to vomit."

He stopped the car, she quickly stepped out

of the car and let it all out on the side of the road. The driver stepped out with a bottle of water.

"Take..."

Kay coughed wiping her mouth with the back of her hand. Kay shook her head. "I am fine."

"Your mouth is going to smell.. It's just water."

Kay looked at the bottle for a moment. The driver took out his wallet from his pocket and showed her his license,

"I'm Raps. If anything happens, go and report me."

"What if you kill me?"

Raps laughed. "Ok, you have a point, but it's just water."

Kay slowly took the water then rinsed her mouth. He smiled.

"Can we go now?"

"Why do you have a gun?"

"My line of work."

"Where do you work?"

Raps smiled. "Can we talk while we go?"

"Where do you work?"

He chuckled. "I can't disclose that but just know I have to own a gun for my lone of work. It's nothing illegal."

"If it's not illegal then-"

"I don't want to lie to you. Tsenamokoing re tsamaye. I am not going to beg you to come with if you are not comfortable

anymore. O bata go sala?"

"Why do you have a gun with you Rapula?"

Raps turned then took out her bag from his car. He put it beside her then jumped in his car and drove off leaving her standing there.

Kay's mouth dropped open as she should stand there watching his car drive off. She looked around holding her bag tightly. She took out her phone then tried switching it on but the battery was just dead.

\*\*\*

Raps drove for a while, he slowed down then took a u-turn and drove back. He rolled down the window watching her as she walked down the road dragging her bag. He stopped the car beside her then stepped out while she continued walking. He took her bag from her

and put it in the car.

"Let's go."

"Not until you tell me what you are doing with a gun."

"What's your name?"

"Why do you carry a gun with you? O legodu?"

"I am not answering that. I don't owe you anything. Let's go."

"I am not going with you till you tell me why you own a gun."

He looked at her, his face all serious, that charming smile now gone. Kay swallowed staring at him.

"Tsena mo koloing re tsamaye. You are beginning to annoy me yaanong."

"Not until you tell me why you have a gun."

He looked at her then smiled.

"I didn't want to do this. You forced me."

He picked her up throwing her on his shoulders like a sack of potatoes.

"Rapula put me down!"

He opened the front seat passenger door and put her inside then put the seatbelt on her.

He looked in her eyes smiling.

"Can I just drop you off at the rank and go on with my life?"

"Are you a criminal?"

"Do I look like a criminal?"

She silently stared at him. He got closer to her. Kay's heart skipped.

"I have a boyfriend."

Raps laughed then looked down. "So?"

"You are too close-"

He leaned over and kissed her. He pulled back smiling while biting his lower lip as she stared at him with disbelief.

"What now?"

"You are full of yourself!"

He ran his tongue on his lips. "What did you vomit."

"Mxm."

Raps laughed. "I am joking."

Kay folded her arms angrily. Unable to hold it, he laughed. "O ngadile yaanong?"

"I am not talking to you."



He kissed her cheek then closed her door and walked round the car. He got in then drove off while Umuntu wami blasted the car speakers.

\*\*\*

Later that day Motheo switched on his phone then looked at all the messages from Kay. He tried her number but it wouldn't go through. He looked around then quickly texted her.

Motheo: Hey babe, please text as soon as you get home. I am sorry about the fight with your mom.

He sent it then looked at his phone for a while hoping she would reply but then he figured maybe she wasn't home yet. He sent her another message.

Motheo: I love you. I miss you.

He put away his phone then walked back to his wedding. His wife looked at him.

"Are you ok?"

He kissed her as the photographer took pictures.

"Yes."

He smiled joining in the celebration.

\*\*\*

Basadi searched for Bosa on facebook but she couldn't find her anymore. It's like the account had just disappeared. She tried Kay's number but it still wasn't going through. Someone knocked on the door. She walked over and opened then frowned staring at Patrick.

"What do you want here?"

Patrick looked at her, he looked clean, he even had a haircut. Basadi looked at his car by the gate then looked at him.

"What do you want?"

"Can we talk inside?"

"You are not getting inside my house."

"Ok, I just wanted to apologize for everything. I know I wasn't the best partner to you nor the best father to Kay. I am sorry, I should have done better and I now realize it. I am sober now, I don't drink anymore. I want you back. I love you so much."

He slowly went down on his knees then took out a ring.

"Basadi Sefako, will you please marry me?"

Basadi looked at him then laughed with

disbelief. "You want to marry me? Me?"

"Yes. I want to marry you. I want us to be husband and wife."

"You must be crazy! You think I didn't know that you were lusting over Kay?"

Patrick frowned. "What?"

"I know you wanted Kayla. I know!"

"You think I was lusting over your daughter?"

"You wanted her. I saw how you used to look at her. You think I don't know? You always wanted her."

Patrick got up. "I never wanted Kay. She is a child. I am not a pedorist kana gatweng? Gone moo. Ga ke gone. I don't sleep with children. I am 35 years older than that child."

"You wanted her!"

"Is that why you hated her? Because you thought I wanted a child?"

"I know the truth you can't lie to me. I will never marry you."

"You are crazy."

"Get out of my yard!"

Patrick shook his head sadly. "I am never going to forgive you for accusing me of this. Kay was like my daughter. I never looked at that child like anything else more than a child. She is a baby! Koore just because you let the other men you used to sleep with molest your daughter you now think everyone wants that. You are damaged."

He turned and walked to his old Isuzu van

then drove off.

\*\*\*

In Gaborone, Raps looked at Kay.

"Where do you stay?"

"Drop me off at bus rank."

"That's not what I asked."

"Tlokweng."

He took the Tlokweng direction. Kay looked at him.

"I said drop me off at Bus Rank."

"I also stay in Tlokweng. I will drop you off."

"I wanted to go to my boyfriend's house."

"You want me to meet him?"

Kay looked at him then he smiled. She looked away hiding her own smile.

"Are we not going to talk about how you peed yourself kana I didn't see properly. You can't go to his house smelling urine."

Kay looked down embarrassed. "I didn't pee myself."

Raps nodded. "Ok."

He drove for a while as she directed him then finally parked in front of her gate. He looked at the long chain of one room apartments.

"How many rooms are these?"

"10."

"You share electricity?"

"Yes. But we don't use electric stove or kettle."

Raps looked at the big house in the yard.

"That's the landlord?"

"Yes."

Raps smiled. "Ok."

He stepped out with her then took her bag.

"I can carry my bag."

"Let's go."

Kay walked inside the gate while he followed behind her. She unlocked the first room and walked in. Raps followed inside. Kay took off her shoes then stepped on her white fluffy carpet. Raps looked her clean room. It looked more like a hotel room than just a regular room. He put her bag down staring at her white bedding then her little table where her laptop and books were. At the other side was her gas stove and a small kitchen unit.



Kay opened her bag then took out some money.

"Thank you."

Raps looked at the money.

"Is that it?"

"That is the bus fare for Francistown to Gabs."

"You were not in a bus. You were in a car with aircon and you could adjust your seat."

"I almost died in your car, you deserve way less. At least the bus ensures I am safe all the time."

Raps took off his shoes then stepped on her carpet going to her table where he picked her UB card with her name.

"Kayla..."

"You need to go."

He turned to her. "I am sorry you almost died in my car. Keep that money as my apology."

His phone started ringing. He took it out then looked at the screen and at her.

"I have to go. Tell your boyfriend I said hi."

He put on his shoes then walked out answering leaving his fragrance lingering behind.

Daring

#26

Kay connected her phone to the charger then walked over to her bucket of water. She poured some in the pot then put it on her gas stove. She took off her clothes then reached for her phone on the charger and switched it on. She waited as it came to life then unlocked it and opened Motheo's messages.

Motheo: Hey babe, please text as soon as you get home. I am sorry about the fight with your mom.

Motheo: I love you

She smiled then called him back. It rang for a while then he finally picked.

"Hey babe.."

"Hey, have you arrived?"

"Yes. I just arrived."

"I am sorry about your mom."

"Don't call her my mom. She is not my mother."

"Babe-"

"She is not my mother. I know my real mother."

"How?"

"Basadi told me. I can't believe all along she hid it from me. Now I am starting to wonder if really my mother abandoned me or Basadi stole me since she can't have kids."

"What is her name? I can ask someone to track her down."

"I know her. It's that woman. Bakang's neighbor. I am going there right now to see her."

"Babe, do you think that is a good idea?"

"It is. I don't think she abandoned me. It was just a story Basadi made up too make me hate my mother."

"What is Basadi is right and actually your mother abandoned you?"

"I doubt it though I will know the truth once I get there."

"I think you should wait till I come back then I will escort you."

"I am not going to sleep without talking to her. I am going now."

"Kay-"

A lady called his name from the back ground.

"Who is that?"

"Uh work colleague."

"Which work colleague?"

"Stacy. Marketing director. We are with her here."

"Why is she calling you? Where are you?"

"We are having dinner. All of us including my boss. He is catering for us."

"Oh... When are you coming back?"

"Tomorrow."

"Ok. I miss you."

"I miss you too. I have to go babe, I love you. Please don't go to that woman's house without me."

"Ok."

He hung up. Kay checked all of her messages

then went on facebook and searched for Bosa again. The account was now private, she couldn't see anything. She put down her phone then poured jer water and took a bath. Awhile later she was walking out. The girl who stayed beside her smiled.

"Hey Kay.."

"Hi Rati.."

"Wa kae nemma o le montle yaana? (Where are you going looking this beautiful?)"

Kay smiled. "I am going to see someone."

"Ok, bye."

"Bye."

Kay walked away.

\*\*\*

At Bosa's house, Kay rang the intercom then took a deep breath to clam herself but her heart was pounding so much she couldn't even relax. She wiped her sweaty hands on her dress. It was now dark and a bit chilly. She pressed the intercom again then the door opened and a girl walked out. She walked over in shorts.

"Hi.."

Kay smiled staring at the girl, recognizing her from the picture. "Hi, uh I am looking for your mom. Is she in?"

"Yes, what's this about?"

"Uh I would rather talk to her myself. She knows me. I am a friend to Bakang, your neighbor. It's important."

"Ok."



She pressed the remote then the gate slid open. Kay walked behind her. They walked inside the beautiful house. Kay looked around, her eyes falling on the picture frame of her mother on the wall.

"My name is Kay.."

The girl looked at her. "Paris."

"Nice name."

"Thanks. Let me call mama."

She walked away. Kay rubbed her hands together waiting, seconds later Bosa walked over. She looked at Kay.

"Hi..."

Kay smiled staring at her. She was so beautiful. "Dumelang, uh we once met at Bakang's house. Te time your tap got

damaged."

Bosa nodded smiling. "Ohh I remember. And your boyfriend fixed it for me?"

"Yes."

"I remember you. How can I help?"

Kay smiled. "Can we talk maybe outside."

"Ng ng, it's cold outside. Come to the office. Paris, please finish up cooking . Where is your brother?"

"Bathing. Are he is bathing away the farm."

Bosa laughed then led her to the study room.

"Is everything ok?"

"Yes. My name is Kayla Sefako. I am 19 years old. I am doing my first year at university of Botswana studying Law. I just finished my

first semester."

Bosa smiled. "Nice. That's nice Kayla. How can I help you?"

"Uh I was raised by a lady named Basadi Sefako. She is not my real mother. She long told me that. Growing up was no easy and me and her don't have the greatest relationship because of the abuse she put me through. Today she told me about you. That you are my real mother."

Bosa stepped back. "I am what?"

"My mother."

"I am not your mother."

Kay paused. "Uh-"

"I am not your mother. Go back to your mother. I am not your mother."

"Basadi is everything but not a liar."

"Hey! I have two kids. You are not my child. Please leave my house and go back to your mother. I am not your mother."

Kay swallowed. "So you don't have a child out there?"

"No I don't. Please leave my house and never come back. I am not your mother."

Kay looked at her tearfully. "Can we please-"

"I am not your mother! What proof do you have that you are my child? Get out of my house and never come back."

A tear rolled down Kay's cheek. "Did you leave me with Basadi and ran off?"

Bosa angrily stared at her. "I said leave my house. You are not my daughter!"

"I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth."

"Do you go to people's houses and accuse them of mothering you?"

"No but Basadi doesn't lie. I am calling her."

"Call her outside my yard!"

Kay took out her phone and unblocked Basadi then called her.

"Hello?"

"I am with Bosa Simons. She says she is not my mother. Why did you lie to me?"

"Put on loud."

Kay put the phone on loud speaker and looked at Bosa.

"It's on."

"Bosa, don't lie to that child. You met me in Francistown, handed me your baby saying you are going to the toilet and never came back. I still have your note with me."

Bosa took a deep breath. "You are not my daughter. I don't have a daughter out there. My kids are only 2. You are not going to come here and destroy my family. Go back where you came from and never come back here. Leave before I call the police."

Kay looked at her. "So you gave birth to me so you can abandon me and enjoy your life?"

"Out!"

"Why didn't you just abort me from the get go?"

Bosa pulled her and dragged her out of her house. She pushed her outside then went

back and pressed the gate remote. The gate slid open.

"Out!"

"I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth!"

"Heela!"

"Call the police or whoever you want to call but I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth."

"You want the truth?"

"Yes!"

"You are right. I should have aborted you. I should have killed you because I hated you. You were the worst thing to ever happen to me that's why I left you. I should have killed you. You should have died. I regret not killing

you. I am not your mother neither will I ever be your mother. Get out of my yard!"

Daring

#27

Kay looked at her, tears rolling down her cheeks. She wiped then walked out. Bosa walked back in her house, Paris looked at her.

"Who was that?"

"She is from a newspaper. A journalist."

"She didn't look one."

"Yah..."

"What did she ask?"

"Personal things but it's fine. I guess we have



to be careful about who we talk to."

Bosa walked to her bedroom then took a deep breath. She paced up and down, her heart was still pounding. Tears filled her eyes as she put her hand over her face.

"God I didn't mean that..."

The pain she had seen in Kay's eyes seemed to be haunting her. She looked at her hands shaking wondering what she had become. Her phone started ringing. She looked at the caller ID then picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I want to do a video call with the kids."

"Uh ok."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes."

"Bosa... talk to me."

"Moses I am fine."

"You don't sound like it."

"How is it going there?"

"I am fine. My legs are painful though."

"You will be fine. You can call with video call."

"Ok."

She hung up then pulled herself together and went to the kitchen.

\*\*\*

Kay walked down the street holding her bag tightly. Bakang's car drove by going to his house, he slowed down then reversed.

"Kay..."

Kay looked at him, she forced a smile. "Hi..."

Bakang smiled. "Where you at my house?"

"Uh... no. I came to see someone in your street."

"Jump in. Where are you going?"

"I am going to my house. It's ok. I will get a combi."

"Get in. I will drop you off."

"You must be tired from-"

Bakang laughed. "Please get in."

She smiled then walked round the car and got in. He watched her as she put on her seatbelt.

"It's good to see you."

Kay smiled. "Yah."

"How is UB?"

"It's not bad."

"Where is Motheo?"

Kay looked at him. "Uh he is Jwaneng on a business trip with his boss."

"Oh... when last did you talk to him?"

"About thirty minutes back. Is he ok?"

Bakang stole a glance at him then swallowed.

"You are a good person."

"Thanks."

"And I want to show you something."

"Uh ok."

"I am doing this because lenna it once happened to me and I wouldn't anyone else being made a fool."

"You are scarring me. What is going on?"

"You will see."

He stepped on the accelerator driving. He took his phone and called Motheo putting the phone on loud speaker. A lady picked.

"Hello?"

Kay looked at him.

"Hi, can I please speak to Motheo?"

"He is bathing."

"It's important that I talk to him. Where are you?"

"We are at a hotel, is everything ok?"

"No. Which hotel? I am coming there. It's really important."

"Oh, there he is. He is coming. Babe, Bakang."

Kay swallowed, her throat drying.

"Hello?"

"Motheo, I need to talk to you about something important. Tonight."

"Can't we talk tomorrow?"

"No. It's important. I want us to talk now. Where are you?"

"I hope it's not about my relationship with Kay."

"No. It's not about how you got married behind her back. It's something else."

"Ok. We are at The View. Room 32"

"Uh, you know what, let's us just talk tomorrow."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

"Ok, cool. Sharp."

Bakang hung up.

"I am sorry. You deserve to know the truth."

Kay sat there frozen to the car seat. A while later, Bakang parked at the parking lot. He turned to Kay.

"I didn't do this because I want to break you up with Motheo but rather because I was once in love with a woman who got married behind my back. She carried on with our relationship and I found out months later. You don't deserve to through that. You deserve way better than lies and pretense."

Kay opened the door then stepped out and headed inside the hotel.

\*\*\*

In room 32, Motheo sipped on his wine with his newly wedded wife while they looked at the view. She turned to him.

"This place is beautiful."

"Yeah..."

She put her juice down then took his hand. "I want to tell you something."

Motheo looked at her. "What is it?"

She smiled. "I am pregnant."

"What?"

"I am pregnant. Two months."

Motheo smiled then hugged her. "Yes!"

She laughed. "I am so excited. Everything is perfect."

He kissed her. "I love you."



"I love you too. I love you so much Motheo."

He smiled then kissed her again. Someone knocked on the door. Motheo let go of her.

"I will get it."

She nodded as he walked to the door.

Motheo opened the door just as his phone started ringing. His wife reached for it then looked at Aunty 1 calling.

"Babe, your aunt."

Motheo stood there frozen staring at Kay who held her phone on her ear staring back at him. He

His wife picked.

"Hello?"

Kay dropped the call. "Motheo..."

He looked at her nervously. "Hey babe..."

"Motheo..."

"Babe, your aunt!" His wife called from inside the house. Kay pushed him walking in. The wife turned and looked. She got up and joined her husband.

"Hi..."

Kay looked at Motheo ignoring her. "What's going on?"

Motheo's heart beat so fast as he lost the ability to talk.

His wife looked at Kay. "Hi, I am Motheo's wife, who are you?"

"Motheo... what's going on?"

"Babe, who is this girl?"

"She... she is my ex."

Kay laughed. "Your what?"

"He said his ex, who are you?"

"I am not his ex. I am his girlfriend!"

"Girlfriend?"

"Yes. His girlfriend." She looked at his ring.

"Babe, what's this?"

His wife shook her head. "Motheo, what's this? Who is this girl?"

Motheo swallowed. "Kay, this is my wife. Katlo. Babe this is Kay. She was my girlfriend but now it's over."

Katlo took a deep breath then turned to Kay.

"You have heard him. It's over. Please leave, he is now married. If I catch you anywhere near my husband, I will sue you. Don't even

try it. You don't know me. You don't want to know me trust me. Leave."

"Motheo..."

"You heard my wife. I am sorry you have to find out like this. I don't love you anymore. I am now married and I love my wife. Please go."

Kay looked at him, anger and pain taking over.

"You got married behind my back, you were talking to me the whole day today while you got married? Why didn't you just break up with me?"

"He is doing it now. Leave our room. Nna o seka wa bata go ntena. (Don't try to piss me off.) Leave. Motheo get your whore to leave before I get even more angrier."

Motheo walked over and tried to pull Kay's hand. She pushed him back angrily, he staggered back shocked of her strength. Kay reached for the knife that was on their dinner table that had their left overs.

"Motheo, what's this?"

Katlo reached for the hotel phone. "I am calling security."

Kay tried getting the phone from her but Motheo pulled her back. She turned, her anger peaking then lodged the knife on his chest. Motheo grunted. Angrily, Kay pulled it out and stabbed him again before turning to Katlo who was waiting for response on the phone. She snatched the phone just as the hotel picked then she hung up pointing the knife at Katlo.

"I am sorry. I didn't know about you. I... I am pregnant. Please..."

Kay looked at her stomach.

"You are what?"

Daring

#28

Katlo moved back terrified. The door opened and Bakang walked in. His heart skipped as he looked at Kay holding the knife. His eyes fell on Motheo who was on the floor grunting, blood had soaked the t-shirt he had on. He walked over to Kay.

"Hey... Give me the knife."

Kay tearfully looked at Katlo who also had a ring on her finger.

"She is pregnant."

"They are not worth it. You have your whole life in front of you. This is just a phase in your life. He broke your heart, maybe they will be more men to break your heart and that's life. You can't afford jail when you are just starting out your journey. If it's karma that will visit him, let it do the job. If

not, his karma would be watching you make it and become successful. You can't afford to risk that. Hand me the knife."

He slowly took it from her then put it away before turning and kneeling before Motheo. He reached for that knife and tore Motheo's t-shirt. He looked at the wounds then sighed.

"He will be fine. We just have to take him to the hospital."

Katlo picked the phone. "I am calling the police. She is going to pay for this."

Bakang looked at Kay then handed her the car keys.

"Go and bring my car much closer."

She looked at the car keys. "I don't have a license."



"What? Weren't you-"

"I failed and never went back."

"Why give up when you were so close? Go and bring my car closer to the entrance. I am going to carry him to the elevator then put him in the car. Park closer to the entrance."

"Ok."

She hurried out and went to the first floor. She went where he had parked then jumped in his car. She started the engine then reversed out of the parking space. Kay's heart pounded so much as she parked the car just by the entrance. She stepped out and opened the door just as Bakang walked over carrying Motheo with another man.

Kay opened the backseat door then they put him inside.

"Drive!"

Kay got back in the car as Bakang jumped in the passenger seat. Katlo ran over, Kay stepped on the accelerator and drove off before Katlo could approach.

She joined the road and sped off overtaking cars. Bakang took his phone and made a call.

"Tsitsi, tell Obza I am bringing someone right now. He has a stab wound on his chest. He is bleeding. I need the ER ready for him."

"Ok."

"Should I also page Dr. Paraj?"

"Yes. I will be there in 5 Minutes."

"Ok."

Kay looked as the traffic light went from Green to Orange. She stepped more on the

accelerator surging the car, she overtook the combi driving through the traffic light just as it turned red.

She turned by the hospital then parked at the emergency entrance. Bakang stepped out of the car and ran inside. He came back minutes later with his team. They quickly took Motheo and placed him on the bed. They rushed him inside. Bakang looked at her.

"He is going to be fine. Trust me. And you are not going to jail. The police will need his statement and I am pretty sure he is not going to let you go to jail. I am sorry this is happening."

"I can't believe I did that. I didn't even see myself."

"I know. It's ok. Are you ok? Want

anything?"

She shook her head no. "No. I am fine. She probably called the police by now."

"Whatever. Don't stress yourself. If the worst comes to the worst, it will be passion crime."

Kay nodded. "Go inside and see how he is doing."

Bakang nodded. He looked in her eyes holding her hands.

"Did you really love him?"

Kay nodded. "I did."

"I am sorry."

He pulled her in his arms and held her tightly. Kay pressed her lips together as he held her in his arms.

"I am sorry."

She nodded. Bakang let go then smiled.

"Go and park the car then wait that other side."

"Ok."

She turned and got back inside his car. She started the engine thoughtfully then drove to her house. She parked the car on the side of her house and stepped out. She got in her house then sighed leaning back against her door before locking it. She walked towards her table then took out all her pills including the ones Motheo kept at her house. She poured each and every pill on her hand then swallowed them with water before lying on the bed looking up at her ceiling.

\*\*\*

Almost an hour late, Bakang walked inside Motheo's room. He walked over to the side of his bed staring at the bandages on his chest.

"Motheo!"

Motheo slowly opened his eyes still weak from the medication.

"You are going to be ok. The police wanted to talk to you but they will have to come back tomorrow."

Motheo swallowed wetting his dry throat.

"Kay..."

"I think she went home. She is fine."

"I don't want her to go jail. What did Katlo tell the police?"

"That Kay stabbed you. You will have to make

up something if you don't want Kay to go to jail. She has a lot to live for. Her life can't just end because you decided to lie to her and play her for a fool."

"Who told her?"

"I don't know. Maybe she saw on Facebook. I don't know."

"Who brought her at the.. the hotel?"

Bakang shrugged. "I don't know."

Motheo slowly closed his eyes getting even more drowsy. He finally closed his eyes letting the medication win. Bakang took a deep breath then walked out. Katlo rushed over as he walked out.

"Is he ok?"

"Yes. He is just sleeping."

"Thank God!"

"Yeah."

"That girl is going to jail trust me. I can't believe she almost killed my husband."

Bakang looked at her. "Do you blame her? Kay and Motheo have been together for a year. Way before he even came to Gabs. They came together. He has been lying to you, to her. She just reacted."

"He broke up with her. He doesn't want her anymore. He is my husband. If he really loved her he would have married her but rather he married me. She is going to jail and I am going to make sure she rots there."

She walked inside Motheo's room. Bakang walked away as she held Motheo's hand and kissed it.



\*\*\*

Later that evening, Bosa looked at Kay's Facebook profile. She was beautiful though she looked so much like her father.

She started typing her a message over Facebook.

Bosa: Hi. I am sorry for how things went down today. I was in shock and disbelief. I didn't mean anything I said to you. I don't know what got into me. Just that I never thought one day I would see and meet you. You are so beautiful. It's shocking that I even gave birth to you. I gave birth to you when I was 19. I was so young and things at home were not that good. Staying home was not an option, especially for you. I wanted to protect you from the abuse so I ran away

with you. I had nothing to my name, just enough money to get to Gaborone. I didn't know anyone in Gaborone. I was just going and I was scared to take you with. I didn't want to watch my daughter starve to death because her mother had failed to provide. Getting in that bus to Gaborone, I was setting myself for anything, even if it meant being a prostitute. I was going to do it but I didn't want to put you through that. I left you with Basadi and she was lovely. I knew you would be safe with her than me and I see I was right because look at you. You don't need me my baby. You don't. Basadi is your mother. Let that be. No need to ruin what you have with her. Pushing you out of my vagina doesn't make me your mother. Don't complicate your life. You don't need me. Be

with her. I loved you. Hope you find it in your heart to forgive me.

She sent the message and smiled reading through. She put her phone down and got under covers. For a while she laid there thinking of everything she had been through. She had made it so far. Somehow she felt a bit guilty for leaving Tshepang but at the end of the day, she hadn't had a choice. She took a deep breath.

Her door opened. She turned getting ready to face one of her kids but she rather frowned staring at Rabi.

"What are you doing here?"

"I just arrived tonight."

He closed the door and looked at her. She looked good. The short hair looked good on

her. It exposed her round face. She got off bed and looked at him.

"What are you doing here? Your brother is not-"

Rabi walked over still in his uniform then pulled her closer kissing her. He picked her, Bosa wrapped her legs around him. He laid her down getting between her legs. He took off her nightdress then looked at her nakedness. He opened her legs and buried his face between them muffing her. Bosa closed her eyes moaning softly. Her toes curled, she gyrated her hips against him pushing his head more on her pussy. He raised his head just as she got even closer then kissed her letting her taste herself. He took out his hard dick and pushed it through her pussy lips burying

himself deep with a grunt.

"Fuck!"

He let that pussy squeeze him for a moment enjoying. He looked at her then started pounding into her. Each thrust harder than the previous. He put her legs on her chest and fucked her even harder watching himself sliding in and out of that wetness.

Bosa grabbed the sheets enjoying every thrust, he continuously pounded into her. She moaned softly trying by all means to keep it down. She watched him in his uniform as he took her straight to heaven. Her pussy twitched, she got more and more closer, the pleasure multiplying. Her body tightened then she let it out, her pussy squeezing the D. Rabi grunted drilling her pussy then he

stilled filling her up. He slid out then got off her and put back his dick in his pants.

Bosa watched him walk out as if he hadn't just fucked her. She put her hands on her face breathing heavily.

\*\*\*

At Kay's house, the girl who used the room next to hers knocked on the door.

"Kay! Kay!"

There was silence. She knocked several times calling for her but there was no response. She worriedly stood there for a moment, usually Kay always opened.

"Kay, I just want to use your laptop to submit my assignment. Kay!"

Minutes later she gave up then went back in

her room.

Daring

#29

Motheo looked at the two police officers the following morning as they questioned him.

"Morena, tell us what happened?"

Motheo sighed. "I don't remember what exactly happened."

"Your wife says your ex stabbed you."

"That's not true."

"How do you know when you don't remember exactly what happened?"

"Kay didn't stab me. Katlo didn't see what happened. She wasn't in the room."

"Where was she?"

"On the balcony."

"And where was your ex?"

"She wasn't in the room too. She came after."

"So who stabbed you?"

"I don't really recall what happened but I think it was a thief."

"You do know that lying to the police is illegal akere? We can arrest you for it."



"I know. Kay didn't do anything. Katlo just assumed it was her."

The police officers noted it down then looked at him.

"If you are lying, you are going to jail, your story doesn't make sense but we are going to get to the bottom of it all. Better pray you are telling the truth.."

Motheo watched them walk out then Katlo walked in seconds later.

"You are awake."

"I am fine."

"She almost killed you."

"She didn't do it on purpose."

Katlo looked at him tearfully. "So you have been cheating? All along."

"I am sorry."

"I can't believe you married me while cheating. Why did you marry me?"

"I love you."

"You are lying. If you loved me you wouldn't have lied to me this much. I can't believe you have been lying to me all along."

"I am sorry. I didn't know how to break up with her. I know I messed up babe. I am sorry. But I love you. I chose you because I love you. With you I saw a future. I wouldn't have married you if I didn't love you. I am sorry our marriage has to start like this but it's over between Kay and I."

"I reported her to the police. They are going to arrest her for attempted murder."

"She didn't mean to. I just want to move on from Kay and focus on my family with you."

"You are still defending her? Nerra why don't you just go to her if you want her? We can end this marriage before it gets far. I am not going to made a fool Motheo and I am not scared to leave a man who doesn't respect me. I have a job, I can take care of myself. I am not desperate fo marriage or to be the talk of country. I will just leave you and move on with my life. You must think I am stupid Motheo."

He held her hand. "I just want us to move on from Kay. I have ended things. I swear. I love you. Can't we just move on?"

Katlo looked at him tearfully. She couldn't believe she had not even suspected it for a

moment and now she understood what her mother had meant when she spoke about the long distance relationship. It certainly wasn't going to work.

"I am going to move here."

"I thought you were going to wait for a transfer."

"No. I will always find another job."

Motheo nodded. "I am sorry."

She wiped away her tears and nodded.

\*\*\*

Bosa reached for her phone while she cooked then called Rabi.

"Hello?"

She smiled. "Hi.."

"Is everything ok?"

"Yes. Will you be around for a while?"

"No."

"I..." She took a deep breath. "Do you still hate me?"

"No. I love you."

Tears filled her eyes. "I love you too. I thought you hated me now."

"I tried to."

"I wish we can be together. All the time."

"You have kids with my brother. He wants you back."

"I don't."

"He wants to fix things."

"He has another woman in his life. I am over

our marriage. I am just waiting for the divorce now. I am going to sign back the company to him. It's not bringing me any joy."

"You know you can't be with me even if you divorce him."

"Why not?"

Rabi sighed. "He is my brother, I should have never slept with you right from the beginning."

A tear rolled down Boss's cheek. "Rabi..."

"He will never heal from the betrayal."

"What if we lived so far away."

"And the kids?"

"They can remain behind with him and then visit me for holidays. We will be careful. I

can move to Kasane or Maun. Somewhere."

He laughed. "It's not that easy."

Bosa smiled. "It is. We just have to do it. Yesterday was amazing though I would have appreciated a condom. Who knows what you have been doing."

"I always use a condom out there. I won't use one with you too."

"Should I file for divorce?"

"Sign back the business first."

"Ok."

"Thanks."

"Why do I feel like this is just you trying to manipulate me? But it's ok. I was still going to sign it over."

"I love you. It's nothing like that. Moses worked hard for that company. It's his babe. Let him have it. You have enough gape if you want to start over, I wouldn't want us carrying out ex's belongings."

"You are unreliable but fine. I love you too."

"I will see you tonight. I will sleep over."

Bosa blushed. "Ok."

"Bye."

He dropped the call. Bosa put away her phone then continued cooking.

\*\*\*

Raps parked his car by the gate then stepped out and walked over to Kay's door. He looked at the car beside her house then knocked on her door. He knocked for a while, a girl in the



room next walked out.

"Dumelang.."

Raps looked at her. "Is Kayla in?"

"She is inside. She is just not opening. Ever since yesterday."

"Who's car is that? Her boyfriend?"

"Ng ng, her boyfriend drives a white golf. She came with this one yesterday."

"Are you sure she is in?"

"Yes."

Raps suspiciously looked at the door then walked round to her window but it was closed. Something didn't sit well with him. He reached for a brick knowing she was going to be so mad then smashed her window. He put his hand inside and opened the window

before pulling the curtain aside and peaking in.

He looked at her lying on the bed.

"Kay!"

She didn't move, he observed her then quickly went to his car where he took a screwdriver and went to the door.

"Is she in?"

"Yeah."

Raps skillfully broke in her house damaging her door just a bit then walked in. He hurried over to her then looked at her for a second before picking her up and walking out with her. People were beginning to stare, he walked with her to his car and put her at the back then went back for her door and took

the key. He locked it and went back to his car then drove off.

People spoke amongst each other staring at Raps's car drive off.

\*

At the hospital, Raps waited impatiently wondering what the doctors were still doing. His phone rang from his pocket the he picked.

"Yah?"

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"What time? Raps kana re emetsi wena. (Raps we are waiting for you.)

"I know. I am coming. I am dealing with a personal issue right now."

"That guy is going to kill someone if you don't get here. What's the purpose of your job if you can't be-"

"I said I am coming."

"They are going to call you."

"Let them. Kare ke eta. (I said I am coming.) I am busy with something far more important right now. I will come as soon as I am done. Gape I am not the only one. Can't they get someone else?"

"Mister, they want you. That's why they keep you though you don't have manners. I heard that yesterday you rather drove when the minister had sorted out a private plane for you."

"I am not an ass licker. Batho bao ba twaela masepa hela gape ba nyatsa batho. I am not

going to be caught up on some corruption bullshit, next thing you know shit hits the fan and I am going down for only 10 million. They know me, unless it's serious money I am not part of it. I won't go to jail for a mere 10 million. I know they are probably listening in to this conversation and they should know that Raps are marete abone le bo ntatabone."

The caller laughed. "Waitse wena, kana o roga president."

"I don't give a fuck."

He saw a doctor walking over.

"I have to go."

He dropped the call then a minister started calling. He picked annoyed.

"I am busy. I will call you back."

"Raps, it's very important. We need to talk."

"If it's about-"

"30 million."

"No."

"Kana Raps we are not sure if the money we will get out of the deal."

"I know those diamonds are worth so much money. Call me when you are serious, till then lose my number. O simola go ntena."

"P60 million then."

"Let's talk later. I will come to you."

Raps dropped the call and faced the doctor.

"What's going on?"

"What are you to her?"

"Her boyfriend. How is she?"

"She is fine. Just under the influence of the pills though we are flushing them. She will be fine. It's nothing serious but if I may ask, what triggered this?"

"I am still yet going to find out. I want to see her."

"This way."

Raps followed after the doctor. His other phone rang. The doctor pointed at a door.

"That's hers."

"Ok thanks."

He watched as the doctor walked away then he picked the call.

"Talk to me."

"It's here. 10kg of it."

"I will come and see it tonight."

"Ok."

He dropped the call then took out the simcard walking inside Kay's room. He looked at the drip connected to her arm now really curious of who she was.

Daring

#30

Raps looked at Kay for a while, with the way she had been feisty and stubborn, he truly hadn't expected this. He found himself



smiling, she was so stubborn and could actually stand up for herself. What a character. Kay slowly opened her eyes then weakly looked at him.

Raps smiled. "Hi."

She silently stared at him. And now he could actually see it. The sadness that had been hidden behind that feisty character.

"The doctors said you are going to be fine."

She looked up at the ceiling still silent.

"They are draining the pills. I don't know why you wanted to kill yourself, but whatever it is, it's not worth it because you are still alive.

If it were worth it, you would have died trust me."

Tears filled her eyes the rolled down to each

side of her eyes. Raps wiped them away.

"Talk to me."

Her lips tremble, she put her hands on her face crying. Raps watched her as she cried, someone once told him crying was a form of healing but seeing her cry broke something in him. He went closer then put her in sitting position and hugged her.

She cried so much for a while, her cries getting loud. He took a deep breath rubbing her back. A while later she was silent breathing heavily. He wiped away her tears.

"Talk to me. I am listening."

She looked at him then shook her head. "I will be fine."

"I know you will be fine but talk to me."

What's going on. I own a gun, I can make things happen. Say the name."

Kay looked at him then smiled tearfully. Raps laughed.

"What happened?"

"I just wanted to sleep for a while."

"Ok. Why?"

"Why do you own a gun?"

He smiled. "Telling you defeats the terms and conditions of my job."

She looked at him. "Are you are secret agent or something?"

"Or something."

"You work for the government?"

"I think I have said enough. Your turn now."

Kay sighed then looked down.

"I was raised by a woman whom never hid it from me that she wasn't my mother. She used to beat me, insult me, starve me and all sorts and I thought it was because I misbehaved so much so by all means I would always try to behave but it never got better. As I grew older, she would insult me then kick me out out of her house. She repeatedly called me a curse, a burden. She said my biological mother had abandoned me. She left me with her then ran off. She tortured me because my mother had left me giving her the burden of taking care of me. She just hated me. We have never been close because of that no matter how much I tried. The last time she kicked me out I got raped by two men. I never told her that and rather we just

move on. I thought things were better but two days back she showed me that nothing will ever make her love me. She gave me the name of my real mother who when I went to her said she wished she should have killed me because she hates me and that she will never be my mother."

Raps looked at her with a frown. "How old are you?"

"19."

"And the blood in your hands?"

Kay looked at her hands. She looked at him.

"I stabbed my boyfriend- my ex."

"What did he do?"

"Got married. Behind my back. When I caught him, he said he didn't know what to

tell me that he doesn't love me anymore."

"So you stabbed him?"

"I was angry. It wasn't even him. I was... I let my emotions get the best of me."

"You were human. We all reach our limits at some point. At least he is still alive. He could have died. Some people die because of such bullshit."

Kay looked at him. "You found me?"

"Yeah. I broke your window by the way."

"You what?"

"Hold your horse. You were lying dead in that house."

"I was sleeping."

Raps smiled. "You should thank me and stay

away from men. What are you studying?"

"Law."

"Focus on school. Get your degree. You are still young to be thinking of dicks."

Kay chuckled. "I am not thinking of dicks."

"You are. Stop. Focus on school. Gatweng? Books before men. Enjoy you allowance alone. Akere both these women you call mothers have rejected you? They are good as dead to you so just be yourself and go on with your life. Stay away from dicks."

Kay smiled. "Eerra."

Raps tilted her chin and looked in her eyes.

"You are beautiful. You deserve way better. Right now you don't see it, just wait till you come of age and you will see it."

"Ok."

He smiled then let go. "Good girl."

Kay looked at him, he was so tall and buff. He had that body of a soldier. He was so good looking, she was they type you would see on Men's magazine. Now in a suit, he looked way more handsome. He had that charm and he probably knew it. He smiled.

"Anyway, I have to go. I will talk to your doctor. When you get discharged, I will be here to pick you up."

"You don't have to. You have done enough already. Thank you."

He looked at her. "Who's car is at your house?"

"My ex's friend's car."



"What are you doing with it?"

"After I stabbed him, his friend helped me take him to the hospital so after that I had to go home and-"

"Do you have his number?"

"No."

"Call your ex and tell him to tell his friend to collect his car."

"My phone is at home. I will-"

"Call him with mine."

He handed her his phone unlocked. Kay smiled taking it.

"You-"

"I am looking out for you. Trust me. Let them take that car so you can move on with your

life."

"I might go to jail. I don't want to talk to Motheo."

"That won't happen. You are not going to jail. Call him, I will call him."

Kay dialed Motheo. His phone rang for a while as she handed the phone to Raps.

"Hello?"

"Tell your friend to take his car from Kay's house. I am giving him an hour to do so."

"Who's this?"

Raps laid Kay down on the bed and covered her to then pinched her cheek before walking out, the phone on his ear.

"You don't want to know. Get your friend to get his car out of Kay's yard in an hour."

"Give my girlfriend her phone. O tla nyela kana. What are you doing with her phone?"

"What did you say to me?"

"I said-"

"You are going to regret that. I wanted to be nice about this whole thing but you think you re something you are not. I will see you later, I hope you keep that attitude. If I find your friend's car at Kay's house in an hour, he is going to wish he never gave it to her in the first place."

He hung up getting in his car then he drove off.

\*\*\*

Motheo looked at his phone then called Kay. Her phone didn't go through. He texted her.

Motheo: You are such a whore, so already you have found my replacement. I am going to slap you if I find men a your house. You are not going to cheat on me. I am coming there.

He sent the message then sent another.

Motheo: And tell that boy who you just gave my number that I am waiting for him. Nyla.

He angrily got off bed taking off the drip.

The nurse walked in and looked at him.

"Sir-"

"I am going. I am fine now."

\*

A while later, he walked out. His heart pounded so much. He bumped into Bakang by the entrance.

"You have been discharged?"

"Yes. Kay is already cheating on me."

"What?"

"She is already cheating on me. She is going to know me today."

"She is moving on with her life. Why does it bother you. Akere wena you are married?"

"So what? It doesn't mean I don't love her."

"Are you listening to yourself? You married another woman while she was there and now you want to make her your side?"

"I know you are the one who told Kay and I know you are the one who brought her to the hotel. You want her, don't think I don't know that but that's never going to happen while I am there. Kay is mine and mine only."

Motheo walked past him. Bakang sighed

wondering why he didn't even have Kay's number or better yet know where she stays.

\*\*\*

Moses looked at the divorce papers Bosa had sent together with the documents of her signing over the company back to him. He swallowed then reached for his phone and called her.

"Moses..."

"What's going on?"

"I figured you probably feel trapped with me and I don't want to keep your other kids from enjoying their father's money so I signed over everything to you. Take it and enjoy it with Lerato. By the time you walk out of that medical center you would have been long free."

"I don't want that. I want to fix things."

"There is no fixing things Moses. A lot has happened. You have three kids. I think we should just accept that it's over and move on. Bye."

She hung up up.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Motheo sighed exhausted then got in his car. He had been looking for Kay at almost all the hospitals ever since he went to her house in the morning. He took a deep breath then started the car and drove to his house. He walked in exhausted, Katlo smiled walking from the kitchen.

"You have a visitor."

He followed her into their sitting room then

looked at the man sitting on his couch. He stood up, he had never felt so short and intimidated before.

"Who are you?"

"Raps. We spoke earlier on. I don't think we should do this in front of her kana yang Mister?"

Daring

#31

Motheo swallowed staring at Raps who was



smiling. He nodded then walked out with him. Raps looked at his watch then looked at Motheo.

"Say what you said earlier on. I don't think I heard you properly. Stammer and you are going to explain to your wife in there why your nose is bleeding."

Motheo looked at the buff man wondering how he had met Kay or if he had always been there. He probably had always been there. There was no way she could have found him a replacement so quickly.

"Who are-"

Raps swung his fist punching Motheo hard that he fell.

"Ok. We can do this again. Kare say what you said earlier on."

Motheo grunted holding his bleeding nose. He slowly got up feeling dizzy.

"I don't have much time. Wa ntia."

Motheo wiped his nose not about to look weak. "Kay is my-"

Raps kicked his balls. Motheo screamed bending.

"If you make noise your wife is going to come out."

Katlo walked out then looked at Motheo.

"Babe..."

"I am coming."

"What's going on?" She looked at Raps.

"What's going on? What did you do to him?"

Raps smiled. "Ask your man."

"Katlo get in. Kare ke etla!"

"Are you fighting? Should I call the police-"

"Get inside!"

She looked at both men then walked inside the house. Raps looked at him.

"Are you going to talk?"

Motheo looked at him. "I am going to report-"

Raps kicked his stomach, Motheo grunted falling then Raps stepped on his neck so much that Motheo failed to breathe. He gasped trying to fight but Raps stepped even harder.

"When you get there tell them Rapula did it."

He took off his foot, Motheo gasped coughing then put his hand on his throat.

"Get up an talk to me."

Motheo slowly got up coughing then looked at Rapula.

"I am sorry."

"Good. I am sorry too. Next time I will kill you and bury you."

Motheo coughed nodding.

"I don't know who you are and I don't give a fuck. You are going to stay away from Kay from today going forward. If I see you anywhere near near, o tsile go nyela. Are we on the same page?"

"Yes."

"Great. What's your friend's car still doing at Kay's house?"

"He will remove it."

Raps looked at him for a moment. "Didn't I say I wanted it gone hours back?"

Motheo swallowed moving back. Certainly this guy was just looking to beat him.

"Ke bua le wena."

"He will take his car."

"He better fo it fast. If in 30 minutes it's still there... Nxa nxa.."

Raps turned as the police van drove in. They stepped out staring at him. Raps smiled innocently.

"Rapula, o dirang?"

"Kante le ntsaletseng morago banna?"

"We were called here. Gatwe you are assaulting him. Sir, what's going on?"

Motheo looked at Raps and shook his head. "We had a little misunderstanding but it's sorted now."

The police officers looked at Motheo who was bleeding. "Kante mathata a gago keng?"

Raps laughed. "I didn't do anything."

"You are not always going to get away with this nonsense Rapula and today you are going to jail. You are going far." They looked at Motheo. "We will sot him out."

Rapula smiled and eventually laughed. "My girlfriend is waiting for me. I have to go."

"One day is one day. You won't step over people like this forever just because you are a secret agent."

Raps laughed even more. "Who told you that?"

Tell them to stop lying to you. I am going."  
He turned to Motheo. "Laitaka, go sharp akere?"

He walked to his car then drove off. His phone started ringing, he picked with a knowing smile.

"Hello?"

"Rapula, what's going on?"

"Nothing."

"I want you in my office tomorrow morning. You are going too far. I don't like what I am hearing."

"Yes sir."

"Kante keng o le bodipa yaana?"

He laughed. "Ahh sir .."

"O seka wa tsega, I am not laughing here."

"Should I cry then?"

"Rapula! You should be behaving. You were given a second chance. You would have been serving life imprisonment or waiting till be hung right now. You should be grateful. O tsamaela kgakala."

"Ke utwile."

"I don't like what I am hearing. I don't even know what business you have with ministers, if I ever find out that it is true, you are going to pay dearly Rapula. You are not invincible wena. In my office tomorrow morning. If you don't make it on time boy... I am warning you."

Raps laughed. "Wa omana yaanong? I didn't do anything."



"In my office tomorrow!"

The commander hung up. Raps drove to the supermarket where he walked in and picked some fruits.

\*\*\*

Motheo washed his face then stared at himself on the mirror. Katlo walked in holding a first-aid kit.

"Babe.. you good?"

"Yes."

"Who was that man?"

"Just an old friend."

"Why did he attack you?"

"Ah we had an issue that we never solved. I was wrong that's why I didn't fight him."

Katlo nodded then helped clean him up.

"I am sorry."

"It's ok."

He walked out of the bathroom then called Bakang.

"Hello?"

"I am going to take your car from Kay's house. Do you have another set of keys?"

"What?"

"I am going to pick your car from Kay's house. Do you have another set of keys?"

"No. Kay will bring it back when she is ready."

"Kante do you want my girl?"

"She is no longer your girl. You got married and left her."

"I can't believe you have always wanted my girl."

"Kay will bring my car. I am busy."

"Her boyfriend says he wants your car out o Kay's yard in thirty minutes. If it's not gone and he comes back, I am leading him to you."

Bakang hung up. Motheo quickly sent Raps a message sitting down together with Bakang's number.

\*\*\*

Bosa finished packing her things from Moses's office then walked out to her car. Her phone rang as she drove off.

"Lerato, I have your boyfriend his things. He should be able to give you money now."

"My son got bitten by something. Please help

me."

"I am not a doctor. Call the ambulance."

"Nthuse Bosa. He is dying. He is swelling up."

Bosa rolled her eyes then changed direction. She parked in front of Lerato's two and half rental house. She hurried out carrying her son in her arms.

"He is not breathing."

They got in, she immediately reversed then drove to the hospital. Lerato held her son in her hands tightly while crying.

"I should have taken to the hospital when he said something had bitten him."

Bosa rolled her eyes bored while driving, somehow deep down she hoped he was dead. She couldn't really care less, this was the

same woman who had slept with her husband throughout the years knowing he had a wife. Matter of fact, it certainly would give her joy if the boy was dead. She looked through the rearview mirror staring at his swollen body then turned back to the road driving.

\*\*\*

At the hospital, Kay lay on her bed looking up wondering if maybe something was wrong with her that both women hated her so much. Tears filled her eyes though she had promised herself she wouldn't cry anymore. It still broke her heart to a million pieces and the fact that she still yearned for mother love broke her even more. A tear rolled down, she quickly wiped it then took a deep breath.

Her mind took her to Motheo. She till

couldn't believe he had gotten married right behind her back. God knew had he just broken up with her, she would have just moved on.

The doctor walked in and looked at her.

"How are you feeling?"

"I am fine."

The doctor nodded then smiled at her. "You do know that-"

The door opened then he turned. Raps walked in holding a plastic bag. He smiled walking over, Kay watched him walk, there was just something about him that changed the whole atmosphere. The doctor cleared his throat then walked out

Raps walked over and smiled staring at her.

"Good?"

She looked at him then the plastic bag of fruits and juice.

"Yeah."

"I had your window replaced."

"Ok."

"Aren't you supposed to say thank you?"

"Why should I? You broke it in the first place so you were going to replace it either way."

"I bought you some fruits. I have to to work so I won't be in for a while."

"Where?"

"Somewhere but I will keep checking up on you."

"Ok."

Raps looked in her eyes. "Is there anything you want before I leave?"

Kay blinked. "No. I am fine."

"I know you are going to miss me but I won't be gone for a long."

A smile curved her lips up. "No I won't miss you."

"Lies. You already miss me. It's ok. I understand."

She laughed. "Mxm."

He smiled then pushed her braids from her face staring at her oval shaped face. She had the longest lashes he had seen. Her lips were inviting but he stepped back not about to go down this road again. He couldn't complicate



his life like this, it always took so much from him.

"I should get going. I got some fruits."

"Thanks."

"Please stay away from men."

Kay smiled. "Yes daddy."

Raps laughed then walked out. Kay swallowed feeling the loneliness creep in slowly.

Daring

#32

Kay stared at the walls later that night lost in her thoughts. Feeling herself sinking deep into a hole, she turned trying to think positively though she couldn't remember the last time she was really happy or the day she had been really happy. She closed her eyes tightly hoping to sleep but sleep seemed to have deserted her.

She opened her eyes thinking of Raps. She laughed all alone wondering if he had that playful naughty character throughout though she knew it was opposite. What had he been doing with a gun unless he was soldier but did those people carry guns around with them?

Whoever he was, he was far from being good. She smiled recalling that smile of his. She laughed then turned and looked up. And that

unexpected kiss... that kiss God. She found herself blushing at the memory. The way he had claimed her lips in seconds. She put finger on her lips.

Kay turned to her other side feeling crazy. She wondered if she was ever going to see him again, he hadn't even asked for her number. Her mind reminded her of that deep voice of his, just the way he called her name was enough to have her smiling.

And the way his presence felt so strong, it weighed down the atmosphere. She couldn't still get her finger on it though she knew he wasn't your usual criminal... He probably wasn't one. Maybe he was a member of the S.W.A.T people. She frowned, did Botswana even have that? She shook her head then

turned to the other direction closing her eyes.

His demeanor... Kay giggled. He was probably controlling. The way he had commanded she calls Motheo... Yeah. He was controlling or maybe he didn't just like bullshit. Yeah... That was probably it. Her mind went wild as she laid till she finally fell asleep.

\*\*\*

The following day, later in the morning Kay walked to her house then looked at where Bakang's car had been. It wasn't there anymore. She unlocked her house just as her neighbor walked over. Rato smiled.

"Hey... I am so happy to see you well. Please don't feel alone. I am right here next to you. I don't have other friends so you don't have

to worry about sharing me."

Kay laughed. "Thanks."

"We can watch a movie together if you want..."

"Uh that will be nice."

"I don't have a laptop though. Just a USB stick."

"You can bring it. It's fine."

Rato smiled. "Ok."

Kay walked in her room. It was clean, she hadn't left it like that. She took off her shoes staring at the roses on her bed and the teddy bear together with a novel. She walked over and took the note on the bed.

'Something to keep you entertained. I stepped on your thing but I asked someone

to clean up.

Raps...'

Kay smiled then took the bouquet of roses. The teddy bear had her name printed on it's belly. Only Raps could call her carpet a thing. She laughed just as Rati walked in.

"Uh, here it is. I brought some snacks."

Kay looked at her smiling. "Perfect."

Rati looked at her smile then at the things she was holding.

"Your boyfriend?"

"Ng ng, we broke up. My... stranger."

Rati smiled walking over leaving her shoes besides Kay's.

"This is beautiful. I also want my own

stranger."

Kay smiled. "Ijo mma."

The two girls laughed. Kay put away her teddy bear. She looked around wondering where to put her fresh roses. She took her jar then filled it with water and put the flowers inside.

She reached for her novel then read the title. She laughed and put it away then sat with Rati on bed switching on her laptop. They settled on the bed watching the movie.

A few hours later, Kay yawned as the third movie ended. Rati laughed.

"Tired?"

"Yes. I need to cook too."

Rati took her USB stick then got off bed

smiling.

"This was fun."

Kay smiled too. "It was. Are you going for the December holidays?"

"Ng ng. No. I have a lot of cake orders."

"You make cakes?"

Rati giggled. "I bake them."

"What are you studying?"

"MBA."

"That's nice."

"Thanks."

"You should teach me how to bake sometime."

"I will. Bye. Knock if you need anything."

"Bye."



Rati walked out. Kay looked at her phone on the table then ignored it reaching for her novel. She read the back part then opened the first page reading. A while later someone knocked on the door.

She got off bed then opened her door. Motheo sighed with relief seeing her.

"Hey... I heard what happened."

"Can you please leave? Go to your wife."

"I just want us to talk."

"There is nothing we are talking about. Leave."

"Babe-"

"Motheo, please go to your wife. I am sorry about what happened and I appreciate what you told the police. I went there in the

morning. Let me deal with my heartbreak in peace. You found someone you loved and it wasn't me. I am accepting that."

"Can I explain?"

"No. Just go to your pregnant wife."

"I know I messed-"

"You didn't mess up anything. You just chose whom you loved. I will be fine without you. Bye."

Motheo blocked the door as Kay closed it.

"Can we talk like adults?"

"I have nothing to say to you. I need you to leave. Please go to your wife!"

"I don't even love her that much. I love you. I am not losing you."

"You married her. Please leave!"

"Who is Rapula?"

"Who?"

"Don't act stupid. You heard me. Who's Rapula?"

"A friend."

"Why are you lying? I know you were cheating on me with him."

"You sound out of it. I wasn't cheating on you."

Motheo pushed her inside the house getting in. He looked at her furiously.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"I don't even know that guy. I just-"

"Ke tsile go go thuba ka klapa if you lie to me Kayla!"

"Leave my house!"

"You are such a whore. Opening you legs for anything and everyone. That's why you get used! You are always sleeping with men, next thing you scream rape. Koore you can't behave like a proper woman, your pussy is infested because anything just enters through. No wonder you don't grip. You should have been glad I even wanted you!"

Kay looked at him then laughed. "Glad to have you want me? You are demented. I know I am beautiful. I never loved you, I had to pretend to because I didn't know how to tell you that I didn't love. You never made feel the thrill of being in love. You didn't excite me in any way that's why I don't really give a fuck if you cheated and got married. And you want

to know about Rapula? He makes me feel things I have never felt before and I wonder how our sex will be. It definitely won't be cold and boring."

Motheo angrily raised his hand and slapped her across the face. He pulled her hair and slapped again. She screamed, he put his hand on her mouth tightly then let go and pinched her. Kay fell, Rati knocked on the door as Motheo pinned her on the floor, his knee on her chest while he put his hand on her mouth. Kay fought to get him off her but he pressed harder.

"Kay! Kay..."

Kay tried moving her body as Motheo his whole weight on her. Rati soon walked away then he looked at her.

"I am going to kill you today if you act up. I am going to let you go. Take my hand off your mouth. Try any funny games and you will have your friend bury you. No one will ever know you were killed, they will just say you killed yourself like you always try to and actually succeeded this time around."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. Motheo let go and looked at her, knee still on her chest.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

She started crying. "I don't even know him. Please get off me and leave me alone."

"You are crazy. You are mine and mine only. If I can't have you then no one can."

"I don't know him. Please leave me-"

Motheo punched her. "Why are you lying to

me? Today I am going to teach you a lesson you will never forget. You will never cheat on me again."

Kay looked at him feeling so dizzy, blood filling her mouth.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"Babe please get off me. You are hurting me.."

"You are going to tell me the truth today. Koore who you think you are? Parading with your raped stinking vagina showing everyone how lose you are. O bosula gape and you are not even beauty, out here looking like a rabbit."

"You are going to jail for this."

"I am going to tie you to the roof and make it

seem like suicide. How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"Motheo I don't know him. Please let me go."

Motheo opened her legs then pulled down her pants. Kay kicked his wound and stood up yelling.

"Rati help! Help!"

Motheo picked a pan from her pots and hit her head hard with it. Kay fell on the floor. Motheo looked at her as blood oozed from her head. She weakly looked at him then he opened her legs. Rato banged the door.

"Kay!"

Motheo took a deep breath then unlocked Kay's door. He looked at her friend with a smile.



"Hi..."

Rati looked at him. "Can I speak to Kay?"

"Yeah but she is not talking to anyone anymore. O ngadile and put on her earphones."

"What's going on?"

"Your friend is hard headed. I am being dumped because I couldn't be there when she went to Francistown. I guess I am yet going to beg. She wants me to leave."

Rati nodded. "Ok. Bye."

She walked away. Motheo closed the door then looked at Kay still on the floor. Blood pooling to her side as she weakly blinked.

He locked the door then took off her jeans and panties. He opened her legs and looked at

her pussy trying to see if anyone had been there.

He opened her legs wider, his dick getting hard in his pants. He took it out then sank in that tightness with a grunt. He sighed relaxing, she was sweet as usual. He leaned over and kissed her while moving his waist. Tears fell from Kay's eyes while she lay there unable to move feeling her death approach. He grunted in her ear pleasuring himself.

Kay closed her eyes trying to think happy thoughts. Raps smiled in her thoughts saying something silly as usual. She lingered on the thoughts holding on.

Daring

#33

Motheo grunted then released his seeds deep inside Kay. He looked at her as she lay still on the floor.

"Kay? Babe...!"

She remained still on the floor. His heart skipped then he put his fingers on her neck to feel for her pulse. He sighed relieved then filled water in the dish she used for bathing. He undressed her as placed her inside. She grunted opening her eyes.

Motheo smiled. "Hey..."

Tears filled Kay's eyes and gently rolled down her cheeks.

"I am sorry."

"Please go."

"I love you."

Kay nodded. "I know. I love you too."

"I am sorry."

"It's fine babe. You have to go before your wife gets suspicious."

"I will handle her."

Kay tearfully looked at him as he washed her.

"Babe... you need to go. I don't want to get sued."

He kissed her. "Don't worry about that."

He helped her out of the water then dressed her up. Motheo's eyes fell on the teddy bear and roses.

"Who bought these?"

"Rati did."

"Who?"

"The girl who stays next to me."

"These are fresh."

"She works at-"

Kay felt her insides twist, she quickly got up as vomited into the dish she had bathed in. Motheo looked at her disgusted. She poured herself a glass of water then rinsed her mouth.

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine."

She wiped her mouth. He looked at the blood on the floor then took her mop and moped

the blood. His phone started ringing. He took it out and picked his wife's call.

"Hey.."

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"Ok."

He dropped the call then pressed his phone for a moment.

"I just ewalleted you P1k. Get yourself something. I am sorry for what happened."

Kay smiled. "It's ok. Thanks."

"I was thinking to get you a car. Something small. Maybe a Vits."

"That will be nice."

"I will pick you up so we can choose it

together ok?"

Kay nodded. "Ok."

He kissed her. "I love you."

"I love you too."

"Are you in pain?"

"No. I am fine."

"Can you please block that guy. Tell him you don't want him."

"I don't have his number. I don't know him. I just met him."

"Ok. I am sorry."

He kissed her then unlocked the door and walked out. Kay locked her door tearfully. She looked around her house holding her tears. She switched on her phone sitting on

her bed.

"Kay!" Rati knocked. "Kay!"

Kay looked at the door with a sigh. "Hey Rati, we will talk tomorrow."

"Are you ok? I was about to call the police."

"Ke sharp."

"Are you sure? I heard screams."

"I am fine."

"Ok."

Kay's phone rang in her hands. She looked at the private number then picked.

"Hello?"

Raps spoke softly. "Hey..."

Kay pressed her lips together silently crying.

"Kay..."



"Hi."

"Are you home?"

"Ng."

"O sharp?"

"Yes."

"You don't sound like it."

Kay sniffed wiping away her tears. "I am fine."

"What happened?"

"Nothing."

"You can talk to me. You know that right? What's going on?"

"Nothing."

"I am not convinced. Please talk to me."

She bit her lower lip taking in a deep breath.

"I am fine."

"Did anyone do anything to you?"

"Will you shoot them?"

"Yes."

She giggled tearfully. "You will go to jail."

"Not everyone goes to jail."

"Why are you calling with a private number?"

"Work."

"Ok."

"Kay..."

"Rra?"

"What's going on? Bua lenna. Kea go kopa."

"It's nothing."

"I am coming there."

She laid down on the bed. "I am fine. I don't need saving."

"I am coming there. Maybe you will talk to me then."

"Do you ever take no for an answer?"

"No. What should I bring for you?"

"Nothing. Bye."

She dropped the call then switched off her phone. She closed her eyes as her head ached.

\*\*\*

Motheo walked inside his house exhausted. He went to the bedroom and undressed. Katlo walked in the bedroom. She looked at the blood stain on his wound.

"What happened?"

Motheo looked too. "I don't know."

"Sit down. Where were you?"

"The police."

Katlo got the First aid kit and attended to his wound. She got up minutes later then picked his t-shirt. She paused bringing it to her nose.

"What's smelling on your t-shirt?"

Motheo raised his head. "What?"

"I can smell a female perfume. A cheap one legone. Who were you with?"

"I was at the police station Katlo."

"Motheo, I know you are lying. You-"

"I am not in the mood for this today Katlo. I am tired. Can I get some peace in this

house?"

"Motheo I can smell a feminine perfume on you. I am not crazy!"

"I am beginning to think maybe we should just divorce. I hurt you with Kay and this marriage is starting on the wrong foot. I can already see all the insecurities and trust issues that are going to affect us."

"You want her?"

"No but at the same time I don't think you trust me or that you ever will. I understand it all babe, it's ok if you want to walk out of this marriage. We will just coparent."

Katlo looked at him. "I can't believe this is what this marriage is like. I should have known you were going to break me apart."

He walked to the bathroom taking his phone with. Katlo walked out of the bedroom. She sat down then called her mother.

"Katlo..."

"I can't do this anymore. Le mpaletse lenyalo mama."

"What are you talking about?"

"Motheo is cheating."

"Cheating?"

"He has been seeing this girl. I found out after the wedding. Nna mama I can't."

"Katlo, why did you get married if you wanted to divorce?"

"Mama-"

"You should have not gotten married if you

wanted to divorce. Why did you get married in the first place? So you are going to lose your husband to his side thing? If he loved that girl then why did he marry you? You need to pray for your marriage. The devil has entered your home. You need to pray for your marriage. Marriage is not a walk full of roses. You need to put in the work. You should be calling your in-laws so they can help you though I am not saying call them whenever you encounter an issue. If we all divorced whenever we got cheated on, we would all be single. A man is like a child. You train him."

Katlo sniffed as her mother continued talking.

\*\*\*

Bosa looked at Lerato's call then rolled her eyes knowing it had something to do with her dead son. She ignored it, she still didn't understand where this women got the guts to call her or even ask for help from there.

She called repeatedly.

"Lerato, can you call your boyfriend?"

Lerato sniffed. "His number is not going through. Did you tell him what happened to Junior?"

"No. You are one who needs to tell him. When you were sleeping with my husband having kids, I wasn't there. Today you want to include me into your life problems after you destroyed my marriage!"

"I am sorry. I am sorry for everything. I am begging you. Please let Moses know. I don't



have money for the funeral or anything. I need help."

"I don't care about your problems same way you didn't care about my marriage."

"Bosa I just lost my son and-"

"And I hope you lose all your kids! I hope you watch them die one by one till they are all finished. You should feel the pain I felt when you continuously slept with Moses no matter how much I begged you to stop, don't call me again. Bury him in a plastic if you have to.."

She dropped the call and blocked her. She called the medical center.

"Good evening, how may I help you?"

"Please tell Moses his product of cheating son is dead."

She hung up and took a deep breath to calm herself.

\*\*\*

Raps parked the car in front of Kay's door later that night. He looked at the time wondering if he was going to make back on time. It was just after 1a.m. He stepped out of his car then knocked on Kay's door.

"Kay!"

He knocked again. "Kay!"

He waited for a while then she opened. She looked at the car then at him.

"What are you doing here?"

Raps smiled. "Can I come in?"

"Rapula-"

"Please. It's cold outside."

She looked at him for a moment then moved letting him in.

"What is it?"

Raps looked at her bruised face and the cut on her lip. Her eye was swollen and had turned into a dark brown bruising color.

"What happened?"

"What?"

He dropped the plastic he was holding and got closer.

"What happened?"

Kay swallowed. "Nothing."

"He did this to you?"

"Rapula, can you please go? I am-"

"What else did he do?"

"Nothing."

He looked in her eyes. Kay looked down.

"I am fine."

"Did you report him?"

She looked at him tearfully. "He will tell the police that I stabbed him. I don't want to go to jail. I want to finish my degree."

"What else did he do?"

"Nothing."

"Kayla-"

"Nothing. He did nothing." Her lips trembled.

"He did nothing." She looked at him trying to keep it in but the wayward tears rolled down wetting her cheeks.

Rapula swallowed staring at her trying not to cry out loud.

"I am fine."

He cupped her face. "Did he force himself onto you?"

She shook her head crying. "Ng ng..."

"Kay-"

"I am fine."

He closed her eyes hugging her. She let out a muffled cry on his chest. Raps held her tightly, his anger rising. She cried till she was gasping for air.

He laid her down on her bed. "Take a deep breath in..."

He tried getting up from her bed but she held his hand. "Raps..."

"Breathe... I am not going anywhere. I am here."

She looked at him feeling history repeating itself. She let go of his hand and looked up struggling to breathe. He looked around the room then got her a glass of water and helped her drink.

"Did you bath?"

"He washed me. I am fine. I am not going to fall for this again and have you use my pain against me later on."

Raps looked at her. "I am not him. I can never be him."

"We met just like this... The same way. I saw him like a brother but he wanted more. I didn't want to hurt him so I figured I would just learn to love him. Today the same man

who once saved me is the one who doesn't mind hurting me."

He wiped away her tears. "I am not him. What you see us what you get with me."

Kay took a deep breath and closed her eyes. She slowly fell asleep. He looked at the time. He still had to drive back. Raps covered her with her blanket then got up. He walked to the door then opened it. Kay opened her eyes.

"You are going?"

Raps turned to her. "I will sleep in the car."

"You are going back aren't you?"

"He is not going to bother you. I promise you. No one will. I will be watching."

"Don't go. I am scared."

"I am not what you really need. Trust me."

"Stay with me."

Raps looked at her for a moment then walked back. He sat on the bed. Kay held his head and closed her eyes sleeping.

Daring

#34

Raps's phone vibrated from his pocket waking him up. He looked at Kay who was still sleeping then quickly took it out and picked



the call before she could wake up.

"Yah?"

"Where did you go? And never answer my call like that."

Raps sighed. "I have personal matter I am still dealing with."

"Kante Raps do you think we also don't have serious matters we are dealing with?"

"It's important to me."

The commander got silent for a second. "So you couldn't inform us you have something to attend to? Kana we need you here. Your parents are fine aren't they and everyone else? Koore you are thinking with your dick there. She must be so special that you do all this shit for her but we need you

here. I don't care what you are dealing with, ke go bata kwano at 2p.m. I am sure 10 hours of sex is enough."

Raps laughed. "Kante keng o ntuga yaana? I am not having sex."

"I want you here at 2p.m."

The commander hung up. Raps looked at Kay who was now staring at him. Her face had gotten even more swollen. Her lips were bigger now. Her right eye was slightly closed and swollen. It looked as if a bee had stung it.

"Hey..."

She tried to crack a smile. "Hi."

He looked at her face then swallowed trying to keep himself under check.

"Are you in pain?"

"Ng ng. I am fine."

"Ok."

"Thank you for staying. What time is it?"

"Just after 4."

"What time are you going back where you were killing people?"

Raps smiled. "I don't kill people for a living. Where are you getting that?"

"From the fact that you own a gun. Don't you think killing people with guns is like giving them easy deaths?"

He looked at her. "It is. Quick and simple."

"So you do kill people for a living?"

Raps got closer to her and fixed her pillow

staring in her eyes.

"No. I don't kill people for a living."

She took in a deep breath. "Ok."

"He is going to pay for doing this to you."

She locked eyes with him. The air between them slowly changing. He slightly moved back.

"I will get someone to come and look at you.

A doctor."

She smiled. "Thank you."

"Did he use a condom when he forced himself onto you?"

Kay stopped smiling and shook her head.

"The doctor will sort everything out. Don't worry."

"Where is your girlfriend?"

"I am single. I don't like relationships. Too much admin."

"So what do you like?"

"I like anything without permanent commitment."

"Why?"

He caressed her swollen cheek softly. "Can we discuss this another day?"

She nodded. "Yes."

He sighed. "I do make it clear the type of relationship I want with you before we fuck so to avoid hurting anyone. But that doesn't mean I can't fall in love. I am not cold hearted. I just avoid it."

"It's ok."

"I am not the type of man you would need. I

don't think anyone can handle me and I don't want to put anyone under pressure to. You would end up getting hurt. That's why I love non committal kind of relationships. A no expectation kind of situation."

"Do you have someone you are sleeping with right now?"

"No. Not now."

"Ok. Thank you for the roses."

"Didn't you thank me already?"

Kay smiled. "I don't know. But still... Thank you. And the book too."

Someone knocked on the door. Kay's heart skipped as she held Raps.

"He is coming."

"I will handle it."

"Kay!" Her landlord called out. Kay looked at Raps.

"She is going to see my face."

"Let me talk to her."

She slowly let go of him then opened the door.

"Dumelang."

The elderly woman looked at him. "Dumela rra, where is Kay?"

"Still sleeping."

"I need to talk to her. There are always cars parked here. Different cars everyday. She never sweeps their tyre prints after and now those prints have filled the whole yard. Just yesterday someone swept this yard, and today it's yet another car and she won't

sweep this yard. I don't like such. When she came here, she knew what she agreed to. I don't like this. Can you call her so she can come out. I am hearing she tried killing herself here. If she wants to kill herself she should move far away not in my yard. It's end of month and tota I can't deal with this anymore. She should find herself another house where she will stay and kill herself there. I will not allow that in my house. Everyday it's always a different car, I don't want drama in my yard. Next thing there is a fight."

Raps at the old lady with a serious look that she swallowed moving back. "You don't behave your age. She will be out of here before 12 in the afternoon. I was raised to respect elders but if you come with that



stinking attitude of yours, I will forget all that. You can go."

She turned and walked away. Raps walked back inside the house where Kay was getting off the bed.

"I need to talk to her. It's difficult to find affordable rent. I am only surviving on allowance. I was thinking I would go back to selling at schools while I am on holiday now that I am around but still the rent here is affordable."

Raps gently pulled her back holding her waist. "I will help you find an affordable place. Relax."

"Rapula, I am paying P650 rent here. Where will I get such a deal? And I use one conbi to school."

"I said I will help you find something. You don't have to lick her wrinkled ass. This house is tiny gape."

"It's what I can afford. I am only a student."

"I will help you find something cheap and beautiful."

"All this before 12?"

"Yes. Let me call someone. Cone and lie down."

He led her to the bed where she lay down.  
Raps dialed a number.

"Hello?"

He walked out. "It's Raps. I need a favor."  
He got in his car.

"Yeah..."

"I need a servant's quarters today. As in now. Somewhere one can catch a single combi to UB."

"What about bachelor pad?"

"Nah, too unrealistic for P650."

"Is it yours?"

"No. For someone else. I think a servant's quarters will do."

"If she is a UB student, I can get her a two and half, she will have a room and share the kitchen and toilet."

"Ga ke bate dilo nyana tsa go shera."

"Ok, what's the real budget for the servant's quarters?"

"No budget. I will be paying the rest from the P650 she pays."

"Ok. I will get back to you in thirty minutes."

"It should be ready too. She is moving right now."

"Ok."

\*\*\*

Inside the house, Kay spoke to Rati over the phone.

"So you are moving?"

"Yes. I think so."

"I saw a two and half some time back. P1600. We can move there, P800 each. It's closer to school so you can actually walk. It's like a twenty minutes distance so you save your transport money."

"When did you see it?"

"Weeks back but it's still available. Lenna I am bored here. This place is full of stories."

Kay smiled. "Uh ok, let me tell Raps."

"Who's Raps?"

Kay smiled. "My friend. Sharp."

Rati laughed then hung up. Raps walked back in the house.

"Did you find anything?"

"He is looking. In thirty minutes he would have gotten something."

"Rati... My friend says there is a two and half a walking distance from the school. It's P1600. I can afford it if I am walking to school."

"Sharing houses bring fights. I don't like the idea, I'd rather you have your own place."

Your friend should just be your friend not you housemate too. Next thing the other party is not paying their half of rent on time and you start fighting. I don't want you to share but if that's what you want, it's fine."

"I get you. I will just keep it as my back up plan in case our guy doesn't find a house on time."

Raps smiled. "He will find it. Let me see if I can get someone to pack your belongings."

She relaxed watching him as he made calls taking control of the situation.

\*\*\*

Bosa sent out her applications on her laptop. Her phone rang, she sighed picking.

"Moses..."

"Hey, I heard you called yesterday."

"Lerato has been trying to call you."

"My phone was off. I wasn't feeling too well."

"Are you ok now?"

"I am not dead."

"Junior is late. He got bitten by a snake and she thought it was an insect. She told him to sleep but when he woke up, the situation had escalated. I dropped them off at the hospital where doctors announced him dead. She wants money for the funeral and other stuff."

"What?"

"Yes. Please call her back so you two can plan the funeral. Nna tota there is nothing I can do. I gave you everything back."

"My son is dead?"

"Yes. I am sorry. Please call her. I am trying to look for a job right now."

Moses hung up. Bosa put down her phone and continued sending out applications.

\*\*\*

Lerato sat inside her house on the mattress while her family helped her plan for the funeral.

Her uncle looked at her. "I will sell my cow. We will have a coffin made for him. Something cheap."

The uncle's wife looked at her husband.

"Kana mme this child has a father. His family should help us bury him."

"Junior is our child. That man never paid a



single cent for him. For all the kids that's why they use it surname."

"So we should pay for all the expenses alone? We can't do that. We don't have money for that. If his family can't help us, he should be able to."

Lerato's phone rang. Her heart skipped as Moses called. She quickly got up wiping away her tears and answered walking outside.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I heard. What happened to my son?"

Lerato started crying. "The snake... I didn't know. I thought it was just an insect."

"So you let your ignorance kill my son?"

"Moses you know I would never do that."

"What would stop you? I can't believe this."

"I am sorry. I am sorry. I loved him. My heart is breaking too."

"You are a negligent parent. You have always been. You have never cared about these kids!"

"Moses..."

"You are worst mistake I have ever made. I can't believe this is what I am losing my family to. Bosa has always been better than you. She is a responsible mother. She loved me. I destroyed my family for nonsense."

"Can you please assist me on the funeral. I don't have money."

"It's always have been about money with you. I will send."

He dropped the call before she could say

anything. Lerato put her hands on her face crying.

\*\*\*

The doctor attended to Kay then she looked at her while Raps stood by the door pressing his phone.

"I will give you prescribe something for the bruises and pain. The wound in your head is slightly big, we'd have to be careful when treating it. Maybe remove the surrounding hair on it."

Kay nodded. "Ok."

"I need you to pee on this pregnancy tester."

Kay took it. "Ok."

"I will give you space."

She got up and walked out. Raps walked out

with the doctor dialing someone.

"Raps..."

"I am calling for my favor. I want to get my hands in someone but they are watching me so I need you to get him for me. Wa twaela."

"Should I take him out for you."

"Ng ng, I need him alive. After I am done with him, he will kill himself on his own."

"Sure, who's the fool?"

\*

Kay peed on the tester then opened the door and looked at the doctor.

"Here."

Raps walked in with the doctor then waited for a while. The doctor looked at the stick.

"You are pregnant."

Kay frowned. "What? I got pregnant in just hours?"

"No. I suspect you are most probably two or three months pregnant. We will have to do a scan to determine how far you are.

Congratulations."

Kay shook her head. "We always used condoms."

"Condoms are not 100% safe. Anything could have happened. I will set an appointment for you so you can come for the scan. In the meantime, take this to your nearest pharmacy." She handed her the prescription.

"For your bruises and pain. As for your the wound in your head, I have dressed it but we need to remove the hair surrounding the

wound so it can heal properly. Pleasure meeting you. I will give you a call."

She walked out with her belongings. Raps looked at Kay who was still in shock.

"Are you ok? Do you want to keep it?"

Daring

#35

"No. I don't want to keep it."

"Ok. I will talk to someone. Is today ok?"

Kay looked at him and nodded. Raps smiled.

"Ok. The moving truck is here together with the person who is supposed to help pack your

things."

"Ok."

Kay got up and covered her face with a doek then she put on sunglasses. Raps walked outside. Kay looked at Motheo calling. She dropped his call and blocked him. She took a deep breath blocking him everywhere. Raps walked in with the movers.

"Kay, these are the movers. That's uh Blessing. She will do the packing."

Kay smiled at the lady. "Hi."

"Hi, where can I start?"

"I think start with plates so they can move the kitchen unit. I will take off my blankets from the bed. After that we can do my clothes over there. We just to pack them in

the suitcases there."

"Ok."

Raps took Kay's hand. "Blessing will do the packing. That's what she getting paid for. Let's get something to eat while they work."

He led her out and opened the door for her then helped her in before round the car and jumping in. He started it and drove off.

\*\*\*

Motheo tried calling her again but it didn't go through. He put his phone in his pocket then grabbed his car keys and walked out of the bedroom. Katlo looked at him.

"I made breakfast."

"I have to go to the office and attend to something."



"Didn't you take two weeks off?"

"I did, I am just passing by to look at a few things."

"I want to go with you."

"You are going to get bored."

"It's fine. Let's go together. After that we should do some shopping."

"Can't I drop you off at the mall then rush to the office while you shop. I will try to finish up quickly then I come and collect you. Shopping is tiring especially now that I have a wound."

"I wanted us to do it together."

He smiled. "I know. Lenna I would have wanted that but I don't want to strain myself. Get us things for our honeymoon."

Katlo smiled. "I thought we were not going anymore."

"We are going." He kissed her. "Should I drop you off at Game City?"

"Yah.."

They walked out. Motheo dropped her off at Game City.

"Call me when you are done. I will come and collect you. I love you."

"I love you too."

They kissed one last time then he drove off headed to Kay's house. A while later he drove inside the yard and frowned parking in front of her door. The door was open. He stepped out and walked in. A woman cleaning the floors in the empty room turned to him.

"Dumelang..."

"Hi. Where is Kay?"

"The girl who stayed here?"

"Yes. Where is she?"

"She just moved."

Motheo frowned while his heart pounded.

"Where did she move to?"

"I don't know. I didn't ask."

"Who was she with?"

"Her boyfriend."

Motheo walked out taking out his phone. He called her looking around. Rati walked out of her room holding a plastic of rubbish. Motheo sighed putting his phone in his pocket.

"Hi, where did Kay move to?"

"I don't know. She didn't tell me."

"Ok. Is she coming back here?"

"Ng ng. Her new boyfriend was with her. They took everything."

"Her new boyfriend?"

"Eh, uh Raps or something like that. He came here just after midnight."

Motheo swallowed a lump. "Ok."

He got in his car and drove off burning with rage. He called Kay with his other number but it just rang unanswered. He tried again and this time it didn't go through.

He noticed a black car behind his then slowed down so the car could overtake his but it remained behind him. He brushed it off and drove to a mall where he got another

sim card. He registered it and called her.

"Hello?"

"Don't hang up. Please..."

"What do you want?"

"I am sorry for what happened yesterday. I was beyond wrong. I don't know why I even did it. I am sorry. I love you. I don't want to lose you babe."

"You are married. You already lost me!"

"Where are you? We still need to get you your car."

"I don't want it. Please stay away from me. I don't want anything to do with you."

"Are you with him? I know he has always been around."

"You are crazy!"

"Kay please... Let me make it right babe."

"I am blocking you. Don't call me. Leave me alone!"

She dropped the call. Motheo got in his car frustrated but then he hadn't used a condom yesterday. He just had to be patient with her because either way she would come back.

He started the engine and drove home. He walked his house checking if she had blocked him on Facebook too. He created a new account with a female name and female picture. He sent her a friend request putting his car keys down.

A man walked from the kitchen holding his beer. Motheo's heart skipped.

"Don't be scared. Beautiful house."

"Who are you?"

"A messenger. You have been messing with the wrong people and o tsile go nyela."

"How did you get in my house?" Motheo looked at the wall where the emergency button was. The man took out a gun.

"I will blow your brains if you try it."

Motheo breathed heavily staring at the gun. He had never seen it in real life and just staring at it made fear sip in through his toes going up freezing him on his spot, hands up.

He walked over. "Come."

"Take whatever you-"

"I want you and I am talking you." The man

hit Motheo with a gun in the head then he fainted on the floor. He picked him up and threw him the boot of his car. He went back for Motheo's phone then jumped in the car and drove off dialing someone.

\*\*\*

Kay walked around the servant's quarters with a smile. The sink was outside meaning she'd have to do her dishes outside but she didn't mind. The toilet was just outside facing the room's door. Raps walked in and looked around.

"Do you like it?"

"I love it. How much is it?"

"P800, I have negotiated it to P700."

Kay looked around. "Really?"



"Yeah. The main house are other tenants. A family."

"Ok. It's beautiful."

"Ok, I will ask the guys to load the things for you in the house. I have to go. You probably won't see me for a while."

Kay took off the sunglasses. "Where will you be?"

"Working. That's all you need to know. I will call and check up on you. I don't have a number, a permanent one but you don't have to worry about your safety. Ok?"

"Raps..."

He cupped her face. "I wanted to be there when you go to the clinic but duty calls. I will try to call later tonight to check on you. Will

you go and get it done?"

"Yes."

"Ok. I will talk to you later. Blessing will you help you settle. Don't worry about their payments. And also I will have someone forward your landlord's banking details to you."

"Ok."

He smiled. "You are going to be ok. Don't stress yourself. Please stay away from men."

Kay chuckled. "Why are you making it sound like I love men so much?"

"Sorry. I am just looking out for you. And don't take him back. He is not worth it."

"I won't."

He hugged her briefly whispering in her ear

sending shivers down her spine.

"Don't miss me too much."

Kay smiled. "You are full of yourself."

He moved back and put her sunglasses back on smiling.

"Sharp akere?"

She nodded.

"Bye."

He turned and walked out. Kay stood by the door watching him get in the car and drive off. She sadly walked back in the house as the movers offloaded her furniture.

She held her phone in her hand expecting him to call. It rang minutes later, she quickly picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, it's Bakang."

"Oh hi... Where did you get my number?"

"When I picked my car from your neighbor.  
How are you doing?"

"I am fine. Thanks."

"I am really sorry for the way I broke the  
news to you."

"It's ok. I appreciate it."

"I just wanted to check up on you. If you  
need anything, please don't hesitate to call."

"Thank you."

"Ok bye."

"Bye."

\*\*\*

Raps walked inside the deserted unfinished house taking off his jacket. He looked at Motheo who was tied to the chair. Motheo's heart beat even more fast as he looked at Rapula.

"I thought we had an understanding, you went and beat her then raped her."

"I am sorry, I-"

Raps untied him then punched him.

"Get up. These are warm ups. I have to go."

Motheo grunted getting up. "I was wrong to-"

Raps punched him even harder, Motheo fell yet again.

"Get up. And undress."

Motheo looked at Raps who was so serious, he wasn't even blinking.

"I am begging for forgiveness. I will never talk to Kay ever again bra yaka."

"Don't worry. I don't fuck ass. My friends outside do though. From here you are going to report yourself to the police and tell them what you did. If not, I am going to slice you, piece by piece till you die. Killing you with a gun is way easier. Undress."

Motheo looked at him fearfully. "Bra yaka kea go kopa, forgive me--"

"When Kay begged you to leave her alone, you didn't. Get up!"

Raps kicked him. Motheo stood up groaning in pain, Raps swung his fist and hit him even more. Motheo fell then he kicked his abdomen. Motheo grunted in pain. Raps pulled him and punched him again that two teeth

flew out of Motheo's mouth accompanied by blood from his nose. He fell on the ground collapsing.

Raps walked out and looked at the two men outside.

"He is all yours for the night."

Raps got in his car looking at the time then sped off.

The two men walked inside the unfinished house and poured water on Motheo who coughed waking up. One undressed him while the other took out his fat big dick.

Motheo tried to scream but they tapped his mouth and hands. Terror filled his eyes while his heart pounded so much like it would just leap from his chest and run off. He continued crying inaudibly trying to fight but one

turned him around to face down and held him down while the one with the fat big dick got behind him stroking his dick. He parted Motheo's flat ass and looked at his virgin ass getting turned on. He pressed the tip of his dick at the entrance and #removed.

Daring

#36

The man went even faster burying his whole dick inside Motheo's ass, his ass muscles squeezing his dick so much he grunted going



harder then he stilled inside as his dick jerked inside that tight sweet ass spurting out load of his cum. He finally slid then changed positions. Motheo tried to fight still making inaudible sounds, the man took off the tape of his mouth and pushed his semi hard dick inside his mouth while the other forcefully pushed his dick inside letting that tightness wrap it self around his dick then he #removed.

\*\*\*

Kay looked at her house and smiled. Blessing finished mopping the toilet.

"Is there anything you would want to change?"

Kay shook her head. "No. I love it. Thank you so much for helping me."

"It's ok."

"How do you know Raps?"

"I don't. My husband is the one who knows him."

"Oh ok. Thank you so much."

"Bye."

Blessing picked her bag and walked out. Kay took a shower then changed into a dress and walked out of the house. Hours had passed but he hadn't called yet. He was probably driving. She put her phone away stopping a taxi.

\*

At the clinic, the nurse led Kay to the doctor's office and walked in with her. Kay nervously looked at the doctor who turned to

her.

"Ms Sefako?"

The nurse walked out.

"Yes."

"You may get on the bed. I am Dr. Mothibe. You can change into this so I can do an scan."

He handed her a hospital gown and walked out. Kay undressed then put on the dress. She put her doek back on her face together with the sunglasses. The doctor walked in seconds later and put on his gloves.

"I will do a transvaginal scan and see how far you are. When last did you see your period?"

"Uh.. I thought I saw blood last month."

The doctor put on gloves. "Just relax. It's a little uncomfortable."

Kay looked up closing her eyes. The doctor parted her legs. She took a deep breath then felt the transduce enter though her vagina entrance. She opened her eyes feeling the pressure.

"Look at the screen. There..."

Kay turned her head and looked.

"There it is."

Tears filled Kay's eyes as she looked at the screen.

"Want to know the gender?"

She looked at him unsure. "It doesn't matter."

"Well... It's a he. The heartbeat..."

Kay listened to the heart beat tearfully. She closed her eyes fighting with her tears. The

doctor took out the probe from her. Kay closed her legs and looked at him.

"How far am I?"

"4 months two weeks."

"God.."

"Yes."

"I had my period."

"It was not your period. It just light bleeding. There are other options we have. You can give up the baby for adoption."

"No. I don't want him to ever exist.."

"And that's ok. We will prepare you for the surgery. Are you with someone?"

"No. I am alone."

"Ok."

"Isn't it too late for an abortion though?  
What if it's too late?"

"No it's not. You are going to experience bleeding after this, some cramps and you will have to take it easy for a week or so and also stay away from sex for a week or so."

"I don't want to die."

"You won't die though we are going to sedate you."

Kay took a deep breath and nodded.

\*\*\*

At Game City, Katlo continuously called her husband though he was not picking. She called the cab annoyed then waited with her belongings. A while later she was getting in the cab. It dropped her off at home, she

walked inside the house angrily. The driver put her things inside and drove off while she typed him a message.

Katlo: I know you are with her. I made the worst mistake of my life and I am realizing it now. I can't believe this is where I am just two days after marriage. I am filing for divorce, I am not going to stay for this bullshit. You must think I am desperate for you but I am no where close to that. Tomorrow morning I am leaving.

She sent the message angrily.

\*\*\*

Bosa watched as a nurse pushed Moses inside the house.

"They discharged you?"

"It's time I come home."

Bosa sighed. "Ehe, good for you. I will move out tomorrow."

"Please don't go."

"I was already going to go. You can have the funeral here if you want. It's ok. The kids will remain with you if you want. I already found a house."

"Babe-"

"Moses please.... I am not doing this today. I am making your life easier. You said you love Lerato. I am giving you both the space to do what you want."

"I messed up. I know and I am sorry. I destroyed this family but I want to fix things. I love you."



"A lot has happened. It's best if we go our separate ways."

"I have worked on myself babe. Please..."

"I am moving on with my life. Go to your kids with Lerato and finally be happy. I am not going to fix things with you so that when you get better, you leave me and go back to her. Start sleeping with her behind my back. It has happened before that's why I am saying it. It won't be your first or last time. You want me now because you are at your lowest. The moment you start walking, you are back with your darling girlfriend whom you gossip me with. I am not falling for this again."

She walked to the bedroom just as the kids ran over to him.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay slowly walked out of the clinic. She stopped a taxi and got in. The painkillers they had given her made her dizzy. A while later she stepped out and paid. She waved at the other tenants walking past their house going to the back where she unlocked the door and walked in. She laid on the bed and closed her eyes. Her phone started ringing.

She reached for her hand bag and picked.

"Hello?"

"Is it done?"

"Yes."

"How are you feeling?"

"Drowsy."

Raps sighed. "Ok, sleep."

"Thank you."

"It's ok."

Kay dropped the phone falling asleep.

\*\*\*

The following morning, Motheo slowly walked inside his house butt naked then fell down in the sitting room floor with marks all over his body.

Katlo tied her gown walking in the sitting room then feize staring at Motheo on the floor. He had whiplashes all over his back.

"Motheo!"

She turned him around and looked at his swollen face. He looked like a boxing contestant who had been shown flames and lost.

"Baby... What happened?"

"They..." He tried I talk but he couldn't get a single word out. Katlo worriedly looked at him.

"Should I call the police?"

"No."

"Where you robbed?"

Tears fell to the floor as he struggled to turn himself to the side while his butt crack burnt. Katlo looked at his tears now feeling guilty. While her husband fought for his life, she was sending the worst messages ever.

"Should I call the police?"

He shook his head crying. She had never seen a grown man crying. She sadly put his head on her chest, her own tears burning his eyes.

She still didn't know what had happened but whatever it was cut way deeper.

Katlo got up and helped him. She led him to the couch and instead of sitting, he laid down on his stomach. She covered him with a throw then went to his car to see if they had stolen anything. She walked back inside the house with his belongings.

"What did they take?"

He laid there not saying a word. She walked over.

"Should I take you the hospital?"

"No."

"Did you fight them when they wanted to take your belongings? Those people are dangerous. They always carry knives and

these days, guns. You should have just given them what they wanted. I will fill the tub with warm water so you can bath.

She walked away as he laid there. His phone started ringing. Katlo walked back and looked at the unknown caller.

"Hello?"

"Let me speak to your husband."

Katlo looked at Motheo. "Babe, this person wants to talk to you." She put the phone on his ear.

"I hope you are listening to me. If you don't go to the police station and report yourself for what you did to Kay, I am going to come back for you, maybe this time around even take your wife with. She will enjoy the moment with you."

"I am going to stay away from her. Please..."

"Go to the police station and report yourself. If you can't go there, call them reporting yourself. They will come and collect you. You are going to tell them everything you did, you have an hour to do this.."

The call got cut off. Motheo turned and looked at his wife, tears in his eyes.

"I need to tell you something. I went to Kay's house yesterday and harassed her because she sent her boyfriend to my house. I slapped her then we had sex. I am sorry."

Katlo tearfully looked at him. "You slept with her yesterday."

"Yes. And now she told him I raped her. He keeps calling threatening me. He says if I don't report myself for what I did to her, he

is going to hurt you."

"Reporting yourself for slapping her?"

"Yes. He believes I also raped her when she willingly slept with me. I don't want anything happening to you. I am going to tell them what he wants me to say. But can you borrow me your phone so I can talk to her."

Katlo handed him her phone wiping away her tears. Motheo thoughtfully texted her.

Motheo: hey, it's me. I am really sorry for what happened yesterday. No words can ever express how deeply sorry I am. I lost you and I should just accept it. From today going forward, I will stay away from you. I am sorry for all the pain I put you through. Everything I said yesterday was a lie. I didn't mean it. I was just hurt but then I



have no reason to. Your boyfriend kidnapped me yesterday and had people beat me the whole night. I guess to him that's the measures he is taking so I stay away from you. I will gladly do so. He wants me to report myself for what I did yesterday, I have a child on the way and can't afford going to jail. I know I should have thought of this before I came to your house yesterday but I am begging to please forgive me. You will never hear from me ever again.

He sent the message and deleted it then handed Katlo her phone.

"If she calls please let me speak to her."

"Ok. I am going to pack my bag. I am taking the evening bus tonight."

She walked away leaving lying on his side.

\*\*\*

Kay read Motheo's message over and over then swallowed wondering if really Raps would do that or Motheo was just saying.

Her heart skipped as her phone rang, a private number.

"Hello?"

"Hey, how are you feeling?"

She smiled. "I am fine. Just bleeding with some cramps."

"Ok. That's good."

"Raps..."

"Yah?"

"Did... I am not going to press charges against Motheo. I don't want people in my

business. I don't want to deal with him anymore. I am choosing to let it go."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes. One day he is going to pay for all he did to me but it's not now. I just want to finish school and get my degree."

"Ok."

"Thank you. Did you do anything to him?"

"I will answer that when I come there. I have to go right now."

"Ok. Bye."

He dropped the call. Kay reached for her phone and replied Motheo.

Kay: ok.

Someone knocked on her door. She put her

phone down and walked over to the door. A pizza guy stood by with a smile.

"Delivery for Ms Kay."

Kay smiled at the balloons. "Is that mine too?"

"Yes."

She took the pizza and the balloons then walked back inside the house. She put everything on her table knowing who was responsible. Her phone rang from the bed, she quickly went over and picked.

"The pizza just got delivered. Thank you."

"Uh I didn't have any pizza delivered to you."

"Oh Bakang?"

He laughed. "Who's call were you expecting?"

"A friend."

"I can have more pizza delivered to you."

"No. Uh, everything ok?"

"Yes. I just wanted to check up on you."

"I am fine."

"There is a therapist I know who is good at--"

"I am fine Bakang."

"Ok, when you need her, give me a call."

"Ok."

She hung up and went back to her pizza.

EIGHT MONTHS LATER...

**Daliy new African novels download here**

**[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



eBooks  
Cat

Daring

#37

Eight Months Later...

Bosa walked inside her office holding magwinya (fat cake) and tripe. She put everything on her table then sat down licking her finger where the tripe soup had spilled on.

Her phone rang before she could start eating. She smiled then picked.

"Hey... Are you home?"

"No. I am still in Gabs. Moses is not doing

well."

Bosa sighed. "Rabi..."

"He is in hospital, I think you should take the kids. Seeing their father like this is the worst thing that can happen to me. It now looks like you just abandoned them."

"Arabile, they were with their father. I didn't abandon them gape they have school. What will happen if they come this side?"

"They are on holiday right now."

Bosa sighed. "Where is your mother?"

"These are your kids! Can you stop avoiding them as if they did something to you."

"Rabi, my house this side is small. Where will I put them?"

"Put them in your armpit! Stop being ignorant."

I don't know what's gotten into you.. but whatever it is, it's turning me off."

The baby moved, she put her hand on her stomach. "I will take them but I need to see you first. I was really expecting you tonight. I have something to show you."

"You will show me some other time. Right now I am focusing on the issues this side. I just can't leave."

"Rabi it's important."

"Can't you just tell me over the phone?"

"No. It needs in person."

"Come this side and show me."

She sighed. "Ok. I love you."

"I love you too. Please come and collect the kids. They need you. Stop behaving like you



don't have kids because you have. If this is your style that you abandon kids from your previous relationship then-

"Babe, you don't have to bring that up. I heard you. I will come and take them.."

He dropped the call. She put the phone down and took her fat cake and tripe.

\*\*\*

At the hospital, Rabi walked inside his brother's room at the hospital. He now had an oxygen mask on him. He stood by the door wondering if this was all because of him.

He walked over and touched his hand. Moses slowly opened his eyes and looked at his younger brother. He took off the oxygen mask.

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to see you. I heard you were not well."

"Your presence is not needed here. You destroyed my marriage. How could you sleep with my wife?"

"I will apologize till you forgive me. I-"

"Get out! You are dead to me because I will never forgive you for it. If I die, I don't want you at my funeral because I despise you! You are not my brother! My brother would never sleep with my wife and make videos of it."

Rabi sighed. "I understand your anger."

"Get out!"

Rabi sighed then walked out bumping into

Lerato by the door. He walked to his car as Lerato walked inside the room. He called his younger brother.

"Hello?"

"Have you checked up on Moses lately?"

"Yah, I went there in the morning. The doctor said he is getting better."

"That's good. How is the company?"

"Much more harder than I thought."

Rabi chuckled. "You are doing great. Papa would be proud of you."

"Yah.. thanks. Are you around? I miss you."

"Yeah. I just arrived."

"We can watch the game together tonight then."

"Ok. You have the kids with you right?"

"Yes. I wish Bosa can take them. They need her. Can you believe ever since she went there, she's never seen her kids?"

"She is probably just settling. I am sure she is coming for them now that Moses can't really take care of them."

"Mxm, that evil woman won't show up."

Rabi sighed. "We will talk."

"Sharp."

Rabi put his phone in his pocket and got in his car.

\*\*\*

Motheo carried his laptop to the boardroom where he was presenting to the board. His assistance watched as he walked out of his

office, he had lost so much weight he looked like a skeleton. His clothes looked way bigger than him, his belt went round twice to hold his pants in place.

Even the way he walked, it was as if he would just fall and die. He coughed walking. He had lost so much weight, you could see his facial bones. His PA got up.

"Mr. Matsatsi?"

Motheo turned and smiled with his cracked lips.

"Oh hi. I didn't see you there."

She walked over to him and fixed his tie and jacket. She was hearing rumors that he apparently he was going to get fired and him getting fired meant she would lose her job in the process. The situation at home couldn't

even allow her to think of losing her job.

"Have you eaten?"

"Oh yes. I had that juice you got for me."

"What about the bread? You should be eating."

He smiled, his eyes had sank right into his eye sockets. She couldn't understand how a healthy fit man had turned into this. Was this what marriage did to people? It had left her own mother a cripple.

"I am fine. Thanks."

He turned and walked to the lift. He slowly got in and put his hand on the walls to balance himself while holding his laptop with the other hand.

At the boardroom, the board watched him as

he walked in. He smiled setting up his laptop getting ready for his presentation.

A while later he walked out smiling. The boss smiled walking with him.

"I am very lucky to have you in my company."

Motheo smiled. "Thank you sir."

"Just know that if you need anything, the company is always ready to assist. I don't know what's going on but it's like I am watching your life fade away. Whatever it is, don't let it win Motheo. You have so much left to live for."

Motheo smiled. "I am fine sir."

The boss smiled. "Ok."

Motheo slowly walked to his office then sat down resting his hurting knees. He took out

the herbal tea he had gotten and drank it before running Vaseline on his sore mouth.

He started coughing. His PA outside immediately got up and got in his office while he coughed. He coughed so much it was as if he was coughing out his organs out. It always sounded like the cough would kill him. She poured him a glass full of water and helped him drink.

Motheo swallowed. "This cough... Can you get me Benylyn and Alcophlex cough syrups."

The PA looked at him. "Yes sir."

Motheo opened his drawers feeling tired then took out his painkillers for his headache.

"Also get me an energy drink."

"Yes sir."



She walked out closing the door behind him. Motheo swallowed the pills with the water then took a sip of herbal tea.

\*\*\*

Kay sat on her bed doing her assignment on her laptop. She finished typing then went through the whole assignment proof reading. She saved the document. Her phone rang, she reached for it and answered.

"Hello?"

"Hey Kay, it's Tumo."

"Oh hey..."

"When can we work on our assignment?"

"Tomorrow morning."

"I won't be in the morning. Are you busy right now?"

"No but I am already at home."

"I can come over there. I have travel out of Gabs tonight and will be back in two days."

"Uh ok. I will send you the directions though I went through the questions. It's not much."

"Ok. Send the directions. I am leaving my house right now."

"Sharp."

She hung up and sent him the directions. Her phone rang again, she smiled.

"Rati..."

"Themma let's go out tonight."

"Rati, I have an exam tomorrow."

"We are not going to a club. Just a restaurant where we can get food and just

take pictures."

"I can't, I don't have money."

"Kay, come on. Don't be a bore. Gape you never know who you will meet there."

"Aii I don't want to meet anyone."

"Please please... We will just go and come back in thirty minutes. I miss eating out."

"I don't have money Rati. Not everyone has a sugar daddy."

"Waaka! You are scared your scary boyfriend might rock up unannounced."

Kay smiled. "You are crazy. Raps is not my boyfriend."

"Then we should go out tonight. I am coming to pick you up around seven tonight. Byeeee!"

Rati dropped the call. Kay sighed then started watching a movie while waiting for Tumo. He knocked on her door almost thirty minutes later. Kay opened for him.

"Hi, tsena. (Come in.)"

He walked in holding his laptop. Kay pointed at her table.

"Sit there. We should be done in thirty minutes or less. It's not much. Want anything to drink?"

Tumo smiled. "No. I am fine."

Kay smiled then sat down as he opened his laptop. They worked through the assignment so quickly in 15 minutes they were done. Kay got up.

"I will submit it tomorrow."

"Thanks. My mother is not feeling well. I have to go and see her."

"I hope she gets better soon."

"She hates the hospital. When I get there I will have to start by forcing her to the hospital."

Kay smiled. "Well good luck."

Tumo smiled. "I always thought you were one of those rude beautiful girls."

Kay laughed. "Mxm."

Tumo chuckled. "I am telling you."

"I am the nicest person out there."

Kay frowned listening to the car parking by her door. She walked to the door and opened. Raps stepped out of a car talking on his phone. The black outfit made him look the

black knight and just the way he walked...  
Good Lord... He opened the boot, she wasn't really surprised of the surprise visit. He never announced whenever he came. He took some plastic bags and walked over putting his phone in his pocket.

He smiled making her smile too. "Hey..."

"Hi."

"Missed me?"

His eyes went inside her house then he looked at her, the smile gone from his face.

"Who's that boy?"

Kay looked at Tumo who was just standing there.

"He is a school mate. We had an assignment together so we were working on it together."

Raps looked at her shorts that showed her yellow thighs.

"What happened to the school?"

Tumo cleared his throat. "We couldn't-"

"Boy, who's talking to you? You don't talk till you have been spoken to. O ta nyela."

Tumo swallowed then kept quiet, his heart pounding. Kay looked at Raps.

"It's not what you think. We were working on an assignment together."

"I asked what happened to the school if you now do your group work at your house?"

"He has to go and see his sick mother. This assignment has to be submitted tomorrow, tomorrow he won't be in that's why we opted to do the assignment now. He is leaving

tonight."

Raps looked at Tumo. "What are you still doing here? Or the assignment is not done?"

"We are done my brother. Let me go."

He took his laptop and quickly walked out.

Kay looked at Raps furiously. "That's the first and last time you talk to my visitors like that, you won't come to my house with that kind of behavior Rapula. Now I understand why you are single! I am not your girlfriend. You don't pay rent in this house for you to decide who gets in and who doesn't! I am not your child. I will not be controlled by a stranger."

Raps looked at her as she yelled angrily then he smiled.



"I missed you too."

He pulled her in for a tight hug breathing on her neck. Kay took a deep breath as he held her tightly in his arms squeezing her body against his. His breath against her neck sent shock waves throughout her body, she put her legs together. The feeling of his big body against hers felt so good and it woke up the feelings she only felt with him. Her nipples hardened in her top, she slowly let go of that anger and annoyance. Till now she didn't know who exactly Raps was.

He slightly let go and tilted her chin so she could look at him.

"I am sorry about that. I wasn't expecting to see a boy here."

"We were doing the assignment. He only

came about 15 minutes back."

"It's ok. I am sorry. I was wrong."

Apologizing always came easily to him. She smiled. "It's ok."

He let go. "Can I come in?"

"Yes."

She walked in with him. Raps looked at her clean space. Whenever he came to her house, he always found a different set up. She looked at him with a smile he had been yearning to see. She had gained weight giving her that curviness of hips. His eyes went down to her pointy breast that looked like two oranges placed in her top. He could actually see her nipples pressing against that top. His eyes went to her thighs then he rebooked himself keeping his thoughts in

check.

Yeah... It had been a while and he needed to fuck. He wasn't about to make her a victim and he doubted she could take him. She was too tiny.

Kay giggled. "Why are you looking at me like that?"

He smiled. "Nothing. I got you a few things."

"Thank you. Why are you standing there? Come and sit."

He put the plastics down then sat on her bed.

She took the plastics and peaked inside before finally looking at him happily.

"Thank you."

The more he looked at her as she said something else, she took out the shoes from

the other plastic then smiled still talking. She put on the heels, damn her toes looked so sexy in those heels. He could only imagine fucking her in them. He got aroused that his dick even jerked in his pants.

"Raps, are you listening?"

He snapped out of it and looked at her.

"Yah..."

"You are lying. You are distracted. Are you ok?"

He put his hand on his pocket and smiled getting up.

"I have to attend to something. Can we talk later? Maybe I will pass by."

Kay looked at him disappointed. "Oh... What is it?"

"Don't worry about it."

"But you just came."

"I will see you in a couple of hours ok?"

He hugged her planning to keep it brief but she put her arms around him getting closer. His dick got harder jerking. Kay inhaled sharply feeling it on her stomach.

Raps whispered in her throat. "I don't want to complicate this. I don't want to complicate your life. I will be back later. Look at me..."

Kay looked at him breathing heavily, her lips slightly open. She curiously looked at it lifting his pants. She put her hands on his chest and let it go further down. Raps held his breath as she squeezed it, it got way harder it could burst his pants.

Kay put her hand inside his pants and briefs then touched it. Raps grunted then kissed her hard and good, she soaked her panties gently stroking him.

Precum oozed from the tip, Kay continued stroking his massive weapon feeling it's veins in her hand. He moved his lips to her neck weakening her. Kay let out a faint moan as he sucked her neck still holding her waist.

He groaned in her ear as she stroked even more. "Ah fuck!"

The sounds he made turned her on as she got so lost in the moment. She took it out of his pants and stroked him more, he grunted gently thrusting into her hand while sucking her neck more. She looked down and stared at his veined machine.

He squeezed her waist thrusting into her ha  
d faster then he kissed her moaning into her  
mouth as he came, his dick spurting his cum  
on her top.

"Fuck!"

She put it back in his pants then he laid down  
on her bed breathing heavily. She looked at  
him.

"Are you hungry?"

"I swear if this another dream, I admitting  
myself to mental hospital."

Kay smiled. "I will make something to eat."

He sighed exhausted then closed his eyes  
falling asleep.

Daring

#38

Later that day, Motheo walked inside his house and hurried to the toilet. The diarrhoea wasn't stopping no matter how many of the herbal teas he drank. He walked out of the bathroom worn out. He took out his phone then sighed calling Katlo.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

He coughed. "Hi. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"How did the check up go?"

"The baby and I are fine."



"I miss you."

"I am busy at work."

"I thought you were on leave?"

"I'm working from home."

"You shouldn't be working."

"I like to work. Keeps the boredom away. Did you go to the hospital like I told you?"

"Yes."

"What is it?"

"They said it's nothing. Just stress. I will be fine." He started coughing.

"Can you send me your hospital card so I can see?"

He continuously coughed then finally stopped.

"I don't know where I put it. But I will send."

"Motheo, did you really go to the hospital?  
You need to go and test for HIV."

"How many times do I have to tell you that I  
don't have HIV?"

"Stop yelling at me. I am only trying to help  
you."

"I don't have that illness."

"You have lost so much weight. You are  
coughing and experiencing all the symptoms.  
ARVs are for free in government hospitals.  
Go and get help or else you will die before  
our eyes! Gonwe that colored girl of yours  
gave it to you."

"Katlo, I don't have HIV! You are beginning  
to piss me off!"

"I am only trying to help you. You are dying

incase you don't see it for yourself."

Motheo hung up angry. He clicked his tongue pissed. This was the reason he never called her so much.

He scrolled through his phone for a while then he logged in with his fake account and went to Kay's profile. She had changed her profile picture. He saved it in his phone then scrolled through her timeline. She didn't post do much.

He sighed sadly then got up coughing going to his bedroom where he laid down his aching body and closed his eyes.

\*\*\*

Kay held her pencil lost in her books. She went through question papers answering with her pencil. Raps opened his eyes then looked

at her as she answered her questions focussed on her books. She paused going through the PDF textbook on her laptop, she diverted her attention back to the question paper and continued answering.

She tucked her hair behind her ear opening the textbook before her. She read through for a while then went back to her question paper. He looked at his pants for a moment wonderi if it had been a dream.

Kay finally closed her books and laptop stretching. She looked at him with a smile.

"Hi..."

Raps smiled. "What did you do to me?"

"What? You just came in and slept there."

"I didn't just sleep."

Kay looked at him, a confused look on her face. "But you did. Are you ok?"

"Are you trying to make me sound crazy?"

She kept a puzzled look. "I don't know what you want to hear.. should I dish for you?"

Raps got up and put his hands on he waist.

"So you didn't molest me earlier on?"

She looked in his eyes. "I am not a sexual predator. Are you sure you are ok?"

"Kay weeh?"

"Rra...?"

Raps smiled then got closer to her breathing against her lips.

"Are you saying I was imagining you touching my dick?"

She took a deep breath failing to keep a straight face. "I am staying away from dicks. Wa nkgolega. Ke tshaba dilo tseo. I am focusing on my books and getting my degree. I don't touch people inappropriately."

Raps put his hand inside her top as she spoke then he squeezed her full breast. He let out a faint grunt massaging it.

"Raps-"

He leaned over and kissed her. She closed her eyes standing on her toes receiving that kiss, he knew his shit. He pressed her against the wall massaging her breast with his lips on hers.

He took it off and kissed her neck massaging both breasts. She moaned softly with her eyes closed. Raps slid his hand inside her

pants and touched her soaking pussy. Kay parted her legs a bit more as he opened her folds and gently circled his finger on her clit. She moaned, her hands on his biceps. He pulled her pants down crouching before her. Kay looked at him, Raps lifted her leg and placed it on his shoulder. He sucked her pussy like a calf on its mother.

His phone rang from the bed, she stared at it moaning.

"Raps..."

She looked at him then his phone, he muffed her for a while till she released tightening her muscles. He got up and kissed her. His phone hadn't stopped ringing yet. He picked her up and placed her on the bed. She watched him as he reached for his ringing

phone.

Raps looked at the screen then picked slightly annoyed.

"I am busy. I will call you."

"Ok, sorry. I didn't know who it was and suspected you."

"I am busy."

He hung up. Kay looked at him.

"Is that the woman you are having sex in the meantime?"

He put his phone down and laid besides her pulling her naked body in his arms.

"Is it her? I heard a female voice. Is that where you wanted to go?"

Raps kissed her. "Kay-"



She got up from bed and put on her clothes. Raps picked her up and placed her on the bed and got on top of her. She tried to push him off but he pressed both her hands on top of her head and put some of his weight on her. He looked in her eyes.

"Calm down..."

"You can go. It's fine. She is probably waiting. I am sure you still have a lot more to give."

"Not everyone is your ex."

"You were right. My focus should be on my books."

"And also healing. You need to heal from the past."

"I am fine. You can go to your no strings attached girlfriend."

He looked in her tearfull eyes. He swallowed then flipped them over placing her on top of him between his legs.

"I am here aren't I?"

"Should I be happy that you are here now and tomorrow you go to her?"

He smiled pushing her hair back. "I won't go there if you don't want me to."

Kay placed her head on his chest then he his arms around her kissing her head.

"Can I suggest you see someone? To talk to..." He rubbed her back.

"They make me feel... crazy. I am not crazy."

"We can get you someone good."

She shook her head. "No. I am fine. You can go. It's fine."

"I am not going. How is school?"

"But you are still going to go. Better you go now."

"Is this how people are kicked out in Gabs?"

"No. But do what you want. You don't owe me anything. I am just that girl you helped. That's all."

Raps turned them then pulled her closer and kissed her softly. Tears burnt her eyes as they kissed. He pulled back, Kay kept her eyes closed.

"Look at me..."

She slowly opened her eyes then a tear dropped.

"You deserve someone who is stable, both financially and emotionally, who lives a

perfect straight life. Who has no enemies at every corner. Someone who can be there for you whenever you need him to be. Someone who can love you and give you everything you need. You have been through so much shit, you need a break. I can feel this... Whatever that it is and as much as it scares me, I know I can't give you what you need. My life is not that straight. I can't be there every time. I have too many broken bridges. I work with people who can kill me if they choose to. I can end up in jail and leave you. Chances are that you can get caught up in my shit.

Chances are that I can die one day and it would hurt you so much more. I am not the good guy. I won't even lie to you. I come with a shit load of burden. I don't want to put you through that. You should not live a life filled

with uncertainty. You deserve way better than that."

He leaned over and kissed her. "That's why I said I don't want to complicate things or your life."

She remained silent burying her head on his chest. He took a deep breath feeling her relax in his arms.

"How is school?"

"Not so fun. I want to sell clothes as a side hustle. I want to get shoes and clothes from Kenya and Tanzania. I have heard about someone who started like that and today she owns her own label."

"You want to open a boutique in the future?"

"Not exactly, I just want something to push

me while I'm in university."

"I think you should be democratic about your side hustle the same way you are about law. I studied engineering and struggled to get a job. Good thing I already had something on the side going on. If I didn't, I was going to struggle real hard. There is no guarantee that after varsity you immediately get hired by a law firm, maybe you might even need to start your own law firm. Have an open mind about buying and selling clothes. It might take you far while you are waiting for your law degree to balance the other side. You need to think out of the box the same way you do at school. It's tense out there, so many law degree holders are seated at home doing nothing. You need to plan your side hustle like it's the only thing you have."

"Ok."

"So how much do you have for that?"

"I have 6k. That's where the money for the bus fare to go and come back is. And to also buy."

"Bring your laptop. Let me help you plan this out smartly."

\*\*\*

Bosa walked inside her bachelor pad eating biltong. She sat down then reached for her phone and called Moses.

"Hello?"

"Hi. What did you want?"

"Lerato, please give Moses his phone. It's important."

"You can talk to me and I will pass on the message."

"Give my children's father his phone. It's about our kids."

"I can't wait till Moses and I get married. Your kids-"

"Ng ng, don't you dare talk about kids. You won't even go anywhere near them. You killed your own, what will stop you from killing mine? Give him his phone. I don't have time for your nonsense. If you loved you, he would have long married you."

"Who's that?" Moses asked in the background.

"Hello?"

She sighed. "Hi Moses. I heard you are not



well. Where are the kids?"

"Hey. They are with Raba."

"I am coming to collect them tomorrow."

"Ok. How are you doing?"

"I am fine. Still finding my ground but I am fine."

"It's been a while. I missed you."

"Get well soon."

"Thanks. What time are you coming tomorrow. I can have transportation arranged for you."

"No. It's ok. Thanks."

"Ok. Thank you for calling."

"Bye."

She hung up then called Rabi. His phone rang unanswered then she settled for a message.

Bosa: I just spoke to Moses. I am coming to take the kids tomorrow. I have been wanting to tell you something for a while now but didn't find the right time to do so. I am pregnant with our first child. It's a girl and she is big. I thought I would tell you in person but I haven't seen you in a while. We are a couple of weeks from meeting her. I love you so much, I can't wait for us to be together.

\*\*\*

Later that evening, Raps sat in his car talking on the phone. Kay laid on the bed in only his t-shirt waiting for him. Her phone rang besides her, she reached for it and looked at Rati calling.

"Hey..."

"We are on our way to your house. Are you ready?"

"I can't. I have a visitor."

"He finally graced you with his presence?"

"Please don't come here. He doesn't like such things. He has a temper. He will punch your older boyfriend to death. We will talk."

"Kay, kana bra Mosco likes you. You can juggle both. Akere your boyfriend is not always there? Don't you want to live the good life? I am actually surprised you are going down that road after what Motheo did to you. You are falling in love again. He is going to break your heart and that's when you will see you made a mistake. A lady should always have a back up plan."

The car door outside closed. "I should go."

"Themma wena think about this, bra Mosco is loaded. He will give you lots of money.

Imagine getting 10k monthly all for being his girl. Nigerians men are the best. Next thing he is getting you a car. Kana I told him you were coming. Raps is not going anywhere. He is yours and he is easy to play because he's never there."

Raps walked in the house then took off his getting on the bed. He kissed her putting his hand in her panty.

"You won't even need to struggle. He will do everything for you. Everything. That man is loaded Kay. He stinks of money. And he wants you. I am sure he will make sure you move to a nice town house. Don't you want that?"

Kay listened quietly as Raps got on top of her.

He took out his hard machine pulling her panties to the side. Kay looked at the veined machine going up and down her slit, her heart pounding.

"Are you listening Kay? I am talking the soft life baby girl. Should I come and pick you up? We will tell that one there that we have an assignment together."

Kay moaned softly receiving a kiss while Raps moved his waist on top of her. Just that rubbing felt so good she couldn't help but to imagine just how the weapon would feel. He kissed her neck.

"Who are you talking to?"

"Rati..."

He took the phone and hung up. He grunted moving faster letting her wetness coat his

weapon. He kissed her pressing the tip at her entrance. He pushed it in, Kay frowned flinching. He followed after her pushing it in. He squeezed himself in stretching her pussy and #removed

Daring

#39

Early the following morning, Raps's phone vibrated waking him up. He reached for it then hung up. Kay stirred waking up. Raps kissed touching her. He put a pillow on her stomach and plugged himself from behind.

Kay pulled another pillow and squeezed it hard as Raps pounded into her burning pussy.

"Awwwww...."

He put his hands on her waist pounding into her. He fucked her undisturbed for a while before finally spilling his cum inside her. He slid out and turned her around.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him breathing heavily, her pussy was so painful her heart pounded wondering if he wanted more. He kissed her squeezing her breasts. He got on top of her opening her legs then rested his weapon on her pussy.

"It's painful Raps..."

He looked at her pussy and kissed her.

"I will be quick."

"Raps-"

He pushed in that semi hardness inside.

"Oh my God! Help me..."

He kissed her then put her legs on his shoulders and drilled her. She could feel it way deeper inside her, the pain was just unbearable. She tried to put her legs but he pressed them to her chest put together then slid in and out grunting. Tears filled her eyes as she took off the big girl shoes unable to handle it anymore.

"Raps...wait... Aiiii aiii.. it's painful... God help me..."

His phone rang again as she tired pushing his thigh back. Kay reached for it and picked



screaming.

"Rapula-"

"Help me! He is killing me!"

The man on the phone screamed his name.

"Rapula!"

Raps went even faster tapping a sweet spot deep inside her. Kay dropped the phone rolling her eyes to the back, her body tightening.

"Ohhh.... Mmmmh Raps.... Ahhhh..."

She grabbed the sheets feeling like peeing. She tightened her muscles but he continuously tapped that spot till she released. She gasped at the unexplainable pleasure, toes curled. Raps slid the whole dick out then pushed back in giving her a

couple of thrusts then stilled deep in her groaning like a wild animal. His ball tingled as he offloaded inside.

"Breathe babe..."

Kay released her breath. Raps smiled and kissed her while his phone rang.

"O sharp?"

"Ng..."

He kissed her neck resting inside her warmth. It felt so good he remained on top of her feeling the after shocks her pussy was giving while squeezing.

"You feel so good."

Kay looked at him flushed. "I think I peed, I tried to hold it but-"

He smiled. "No. It's not pee. You squirted."

It's a good thing. Don't feel ashamed. It's supposed to happen, that's why it felt good when you let it out."

"Ok."

He slowly slid out watching himself. His seeds leaked then he pushed them back with his dick giving her a couple more thrusts. He finally let it drop hitting his thigh then he kissed her again

"I have to attend to something."

"What?"

"Work." He closed her legs and covered her up.

"I will be back later."

She nodded. Him staying meant him destroying her pussy. He kissed her and got

off her bed while she massaged her lower abdomen. He took a quick shower and dressed up. Kay watched as he tied his shoes then he kissed her.

"I will be back in a couple of hours."

"Ok."

He walked out closing the door behind him. Kay reached for her phone and looked at the time. It was just after three. She laid there for a while massaging her lower abdomen but the pain forced her up. She took her painkillers and took two. For sure she knew she had a crack. She swallowed lying on her side wondering if she would have to get stitched.

\*\*\*

Hours later, Bosa walked out of the airport.

She looked at the time and it was just after 11. She put on her glasses walking to her cab then got in.

"Take me to GPH."

"Eemma."

The driver drove off as Bosa picked Rabi's call.

"Hey babe.."

"You are pregnant?"

"Yes."

"Fuck!"

"What is it?"

"You can't be pregnant. Why didn't you take emergency pills that time?"

"I forgot Rabi."

"You can't just forget such things. I don't want a child with you. You are my brother's wife!"

"Are you being serious right now?"

"Had you told me earlier, you would have aborted it. I am not fathering that child. Matter of fact, you can't have that child."

"Arabile you-"

"You are brother's ex wife! He loves you. You are going to get rid of that."

"Well she is already here so there is nothing that can be done!"

"Bosa, you are going to get rid of that. I am not fathering any child with the woman my brother loves. You should know that by now. Why on earth would I want you when you

couldn't be faithful to him? You probably won't be faithful to me too and sleep with my younger brother. You are going to get rid of that."

"Rabi-"

"You heard me! Where are you?"

"I am not killing my baby. She is a real baby. I am almost due!"

"I don't give a fuck! You are getting rid of it!"

"I might lose my life!"

"That's what you should have thought of when you didn't abort it in the early stages. If you don't do it, I will do it myself!"

Bosa hung up, her heart pounding. She swallowed then called her daughter.

"Mama..."

"Hey baby. Where are you?"

"With uncle Raba."

"Is he close by?"

"No. He went to work."

"Ok. So you guys are alone?"

"We are with the helper."

"Ok. I am coming to get you. Right now. We are going to Kasane."

"What about daddy? He is sick."

"Paris, I know and he will be fine. It's just stress. He will be fine. He needs to stop stressing."

"He will only stop stressing when you come home to us. You just abandoned us!"



"No one abandoned you. I found a job far, that's all. If you don't want to come with so you can remain with Lerato whom your father is going to marry soon, fine. Your brother is coming with. Send me the location to where you are. We are going."

\*\*\*

Motheo's PA stepped out of the company car then hurried inside her boss's yard. She rushed to the door in her heels then knocked.

"Mr. M!"

She called him repeatedly knocking on the door but there was no answer. She inserted the spare keys and unlocked walking in.

Pearl looked around the house. It was so silent, his unfinished herbal tea was on the

table.

"Mr. M! Motheo!"

She walked around then finally walked inside his bedroom. She looked at him lying on the bed still in his suit. She hurried over.

"Sir! You have. Meeting in thirty minutes.  
Sir!"

He lay unconscious on the bed. Pearl swallowed putting her hand on his wrist.

"Motheo!"

He laid still. She looked at him trying to see if he was breathing but she couldn't see anything. Fear weakened her as she looked at him. It was like he was dead. Tears filled her eyes.

"Sir!" Motheo!" She shook him violently then

abruptly stopped seconds later feeling as if she was shaking a dead person.

She hurried out to the driver.

"Help!"

The driver stepped out and hurried inside the house with her. He looked at Motheo lying on the bed.

"Is he alive?"

"I don't know. Let's take him to the hospital!"

The driver looked at Motheo.

"This person is dead."

"He must be unconscious. Help me!"

The driver looked at Motheo fearfully stepping back. "It's bad luck to touch a dead

body where I come from."

"Are you mentally ill? Do you know who this man is? He will have you fired if he finds out that-"

"Sorry my sister but nna I can't touch a dead person. It's bad luck."

He hurried out of the house leaving Pearl alone.

.

.

Family forgive me, I am dealing with a quite a lot right now, this week has been rough on me, it's really rough. Forgive me, I know it's short but I will make it up for all the inserts I am owing together with the sponsored ones. Continue to like and comment on our inserts.

Thank you.

Daring

#40

Motheo's neighbor and friend carried Motheo to the company car that was parked outside the gate. They put his body at the backseat while Pearl followed holding the house keys.

"Thank you."

"You are welcome, he is alive. His pulse is weak but he is fine."

Pearl nodded then jumped inside the car and

drove off headed to the hospital. Her hands shook so hard as she drove, she swallowed hard taking in a deep breath.

"God please intervene..."

\*\*\*

Kay looked at the time waiting in the queue at the hospital. She looked at entrance hoping to see him walking in any second but there was no one. She turned back as the queue moved. Feeling eyes on her, Kay raised her head and looked at him walking over. He had now changed into sweatpants and a t-shirt, a black cap in his head. He w smiled getting closer then helped her up and kissed her while the elders looked disapprovingly. Kay pulled back uncomfortable.

"Raps, people are looking."

"So?"

"Its' disrespectful."

"What is? This?"

He kissed her again. Kay pushed back and buried her face on his wide chest.

"That..."

Raps bit his lower lip smiling then wrapped his arms around her kissing her neck. Kay sighed relaxing.

"How was the exam?"

"It was fine."

He looked at her smiling. "You nailed it."

She smiled back staring at him. "Where did you shower? And get clean clothes?"

"At the hotel. Where my bag is. Why?"

"I thought you went to your other girlfriend."

He smiled. "Why would I go there when I said I wouldn't go there?"

"I don't know."

"You have to trust me. Can you do that or learn to?"

"Yes."

"I am here. I want to be here. If I didn't, I wouldn't have been here in the first place."

They got called in. Kay took his hand and led him inside. The nurse looked at them then they both sat down. She smiled.

"Here for testing?"

"Yes."



"This is what I love to see. Couples testing together."

She started explaining a couple of things. Raps looked at her, his heart pounding. It been years since he last tested but he always used a condom. He swallowed as she proceeded to counseling them. A while later they sat waiting to reveal their results in front of them. Raps looked at Kay. He took her hand into his.

"It's been a while since I last tested and I never have sex without a condom. Till last night with you. I am a firm believer of using a condom but yesterday didn't feel necessary. A condom is not always hundred percent, I just want you to prepare yourself for anything, just in case but just like the nurse

you will go under that treatment so you don't get it."

Kay's heart pounded. "Ok."

Raps kissed her then turned to his lid and took it off. Kay leaned over looking then. She smiled sighing with relief.

"You are negative."

She took off the lid of hers and smiled.

"Negative."

The nurse smiled feeling both their reliefs .

"Can I talk to the nurse alone if we are done?"

The nurse looked at Kay and nodded. "Yes of course."

Raps also looked at her. "Everything ok?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I will wait outside." He kissed her and walked out.

He walked out then Kay looked at her.

"I think I have a tear on my vagina. I can't pee. It's too painful."

"Can I see it? Get on the bed."

Kay took off her panties then got on the bed lifting her dress. The nurse put on her gloves then looked touching her gently.

"He did that?"

\*\*\*

Pearl put her hands together praying silently seated at the hospital. Motheo's phone rang in her hands, she quickly answered.

"Hello?"

"Uhu... who are you?"

"Good morning Mrs. Matsatsi, you are speaking to Pearl, your husband's PA."

"Phele, please give that man his phone. It's urgent."

"Unfortunately he is in the hospital. I found him unconscious in the morning."

"He has HIV but is in denial. He is going to die. He should start taking ARV's. Anyways, that's not why I called. When he wakes up, please tell him I want a divorce and gape the baby is not his so from today going forward, we are done. My lawyer is drawing up the divorce papers as we speak. Bye."

\*\*\*

Kay walked and looked at Ray who was on his phone. He looked at her.

"Everything ok?"

"I have an irritation. And I have a tear. I need to get stitched."

He frowned confused. "What?"

"On my vagina."

He smiled. "Are you serious?"

"Yes."

"I want to see."

"I have to see the doctor who-"

"We will go to a private hospital. I want to see this first. Come."

She walked slowly and bravely to the car, her pussy was still burning. He opened the door

for her then helped her in. Kay sat with a single butt then he got in the car. He started the car and drove them to her house. Kay laid on the bed, Raps gently took off her panties then looked at her swollen flesh. He parted her folds and stared at her pinkish meat then her tiny hole. His dick jerked as he stared at it thinking of that tightness. He looked at the tear and sighed looking at her.

"What did she say?"

"I need to get stitched."

Raps kissed her. "I am sorry. I got carried away. Should I take you to a doctor?"

"Yes."

He put the panties back on her then picked her up and placed her in the car. He went to lock her door picking his ringing phone.

"Yah?"

"Rapula.."

Raps looked at his screen checking the caller ID, he swallowed.

"Joan?"

"Tada!"

"What do you want?"

"Is this how we now greet each other? You can't greet the woman who's husband you killed Rapula. The woman who's daughter you raped and killed too? The woman whom's so you killed too? Don't you think deserve more respect than that?"

"I thought we were over this..."

"No. We are not over this. We are no where being close to being over it. You... you

destroyed my family."

"Joan... I..."

"You think you are safe because of your profession? I am going to come after you and hurt you in the worst possible manner. I am going to be yet another powerful man's wife and I am going to end you and your little legacy. I am going to hurt so much, you will kill yourself when I am done with you. I am not alone... I have every other person whom you hurt."

She hung up before he could say anything. He looked at his phone for a while then walked to his car and got in. Kay looked at him.

"Are you ok?"

He smiled and kissed her. "Yeah."



He started the car thinking then he drove out of the yard headed to the private hospital. Kay looked at him as he got lost in his thoughts. They approached a red traffic light, Raps eased his foot on the brake.

"I want to tell you something..."

Kay looked at him. "What?"

Rapula frowned continuously stepping on the brakes but the car wasn't slowing down. He cursed beneath his breath driving through the red traffic light. Kay looked at him.

"Raps..."

He looked around then swayed the car going for a school's brick wall.

**[Daliy new African novels download here](#)**



Daring

#41

Kay screamed as the car went for the wall, she put her hands on her face turning away. The double cab drove in through the brick wall stopping after a loud bang, the airbag hitting them on their faces. Raps took a deep breath and turned to her. He stretched his neck then looked at Kay.

"Kay..."

She remained still, Raps looked at her. Her nose was bleeding.

"Kay!"

She didn't move, her eyes closed.

"Shit!"

He grunted trying to open his door but it was stuck close.

"Fuck!"

The ambulance which was driving past them turned to the school. Traffic had already been formed as the cars moved slowly. The paramedics rushed over and looked at both of them.

"Help her. She is not responding."

One of the paramedic put her hand on Kay's neck.

"Ok, we are getting you out. What is your name?"

"Rapula. Hers is Kayla."

The paramedics took out Kay and put her on the stretcher. Raps watched as they took her back to the ambulance. They took him out too and placed him on the stretcher then took him to the ambulance just as the police arrived.

\*\*\*

Pearl stood up as the doctor walked over.

"How is he?"

"Who are you to him?"

"I am his PA. I found him."

"I think I would like to talk to his family or close family."

"At the moment there is no one in Gaborone. His brother works in Shakawe and uh his

parents are late. His sister, younger sister is with his aunt where she stays. His wife is in another district and she just filed for divorce. I am the only thing close to him right now."

The doctor looked at her. "Can we have his family's contacts then we will take it from there. We can't discuss his health with you. I hope you understand."

Tears filled Pearl's eyes. "Is he alive though?"

"He is alive."

"Is he going to be fine."

The doctor looked at her and sighed. "He will be fine. Hopefully."

Pearl nodded trying to hold her tears. "Thank

you."

"Don't stress yourself. He will be fine. Just help us by giving us his family's details."

"Ok."

\*

A while later Peal walked out sadly. She held her handbag and company car keys tightly. Walking out of there felt like she was leaving him all alone when he didn't have anyone. She got in the company's car. Her tears dropped to her thigh. Her father's health wasn't looking good. She needed her job with all means.

She took a deep breath and closed her eyes praying.

\*\*\*

Bosa looked at her children, they had been quiet since they left Gaborone. Paris sat on the couch busy pressing her phone. Bosa looked at her son who was focussed on TV.

She took a deep breath.

"What is going on here?"

Paris looked at her. "You took us from daddy and he is all alone."

"He is not all alone. He has your uncles."

"He is alone. He needs us."

Bosa looked at her daughter. "Then why didn't you stay behind Paris? You could have stayed behind with your father. I wasn't forcing you to come with me."

"I hate you. You are a manipulative liar and you have always been."

Bosa angrily looked at her. "What did you say to me?"

"You are a liar! You are evil! You are manipulative. I know you were sleeping with uncle Rabi and possibly this pregnancy is his. How do we you feel when you are destroying this family? You have done nothing but destroy it ever since you walked in."

"You don't know what you are talking about Paris!"

"I know what I am talking about! You think I don't know? I know you threw away a child. Your daughter and till today you have never bothered to look for her. When you met daddy, you said that child and when you followed him to Gaborone, you told him it wasn't your child then fabricated a whole



abuse story because that's what you do best!  
Fabricate lies!"

Bosa walked over and slapped her across the face.

"Go ahead and beat me. The truth hurts. It hurts so bad doesn't it? You stole daddy from Lerato and you pretend to be a victim. Maybe if you accepted that he never loved you but you rather forced yourself where you were not wanted."

Bosa tearfully looked at Paris. "You are not going to talk-"

"I will talk to you however I like! I hate you. I hate you so much because you are evil and you are the worst thing that can ever happen to anyone. At least Lerato took care of my father when he wasn't well. I know

when her son passed on, you rejoiced. I don't know what kind of witchery you practice but I will be never forgive God for giving me you for a mother. You are a disgrace!"

Bosa stepped back from her feeling a sharp pain in her stomach. She put her hand over her belly then looked at her son who was crying silently.

"You want to go back to Daddy? Both of you?"

"Yes. I want to go away from your evilness."

"Ok Paris. You will go home. You too Boleng?"

Boleng looked at his mother then nodded.

"Ok. I will sort that out now. Let me call someone who will fly with you both of you back to your father. I am sorry for taking

you both, I thought I was helping. I just didn't realize the amount of hate you have for me. It's fine. You are allowed to hate me and call me all sorts of names."

Bosa tearfully reached for her phone and called someone. She slowly sat down feeling the pain strike again.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I have a job for you. I want you to fly with my kids back to Gaborone and drop them off at their father's house."

"Oh, now?"

"Yes. I am getting their plane tickets now. There is a plane to Gabs ya Maun that departs at 1800hrs today. I am putting you guys inside that one. You will be flying with my coworkers who are going to Maun right

now. I am sorting it now. Please come now. I will sort out every expenses."

"Ok. Are you ok?"

"I am fine Faith but thanks."

Bosa hung up and made a couplr more calls. She stood up a while later ad Faith walked in the house. Faith looked at Bosa's wet dress.

"Bosa..."

"Take them. I will be fine."

"You are in labor."

"I will drive to the hospital. Take my kids to their father." Bosa looked at Paris tearfully.

"One day you will understand my baby. One day.. you will understand. You guys can go."

Boleng looked at his mother as she bit her lip

in pain.

"Mama-"

"You can go. It's fine. Go with your sister. It's fine."

Paris looked at him. "Let's go."

Boleng shook his head tearfully. "I am not going. I want to stay with mama."

"You want to sta with evil-"

"Don't talk about my mother like that! You go where you feel it's right. I am staying here because I love mama and I will never get another mom who will love me like my mother. I am staying here because whatever she does with daddy is not my business. She is my mother."

Paris turned and walked out with Faith. Bosa

emotionally looked at her son as her contractions slashed her multiple times.

"Get me my car keys."

Boleng hurried and took his mother's keys then they walked out. She stopped by the car grunting. She got in the car while he jumped in at the other side. She took started the engine and drove off.

Boleng looked at her as she groaned squeezing the steering wheel tightly. Minutes later she stopped at the hospital.

"Go and call help. Run!"

Boleng took off running. Bosa adjusted her seat then took off her panties. She opened her legs and pushed. A car parked besides her then a man hurried over.

"Hi, shouldn't you be inside?"

Bosa pushes even more, veins erupting from her head. She took a deep breath then pushed again even harder, the man watched in horror as the baby's head crowned her vagina. She pushed more grunting . The baby's head slid out followed by the rest of the body. She caught her with her hand. She started crying so loud. Bosa weakly looked at the man crying.

"My son... He is inside. Her name is... Tshepang..." She looked at the man struggling to breathe. "I made a lot of mistakes... My daughter... She thinks I hate her... I don't. I love her more than anything. She is my first love. I fell in love with her the first time I held her in my arms... She... She is so grown.

She has..." Bosa gasped unable to breathe just as Boleng ran back with the nurses. The man stepped back and they put her on the stretcher after taking the crying baby from her.

Boleng watched his mother not moving on the stretcher, her eyes closed. He held her hand.

"Mama.."

The nurses rushed inside with her while he followed behind staring at her hand just hanging.

\*\*\*

In Gaborone, Kay smiled as Raps walked in. He looked just fine, no cut, no nothing.

"You look good."

He smiled. "You too. I am sorry."



"It's ok. What happened?"

"The car wasn't braking."

"What?"

Raps held her hand. "Yah... I told you I have made a lot of enemies in my life. Some wasn't even on purpose. But that's my life. What happened today is just a highlight of what can happen. It could have been worse. This is the fear I was talking about. With me, you will live in fear. You won't ever relax because anything can happen. I could have died. Or you could have died."

"Don't leave me."

He smiled then kissed her. "How is your head?"

"It's aching but slightly."

He kissed her again and hugged her.

Daring

#42

Boleng looked at his younger sister. She was so tiny he even feared picking her up. Her fingers were so tiny too. The nurse looked at him.

"Ready to go?"

Boleng turned to her and nodded. "Is my mother ok?"

"I am sure she is fine. Come."

Boleng followed her out leaving his younger sister behind. The nurse led him to the waiting area. He sat down taking out his phone. The doctor walked over with another woman.

"Boleng..."

Boleng stood up. "Where is mama?"

The doctor sat down beside him. "Do you have anyone with you?"

Boleng's heart skipped. "No. Why? It's only mama and I. Papa is in Gaborone."

"Can we have your father's number?"

"No. Where is my mother?!"

"Son-"

He stood up. "Where is my mother?"

The doctor swallowed, he hated breaking such news to family, especially the family.

"Where is she?"

"We did everything we could but unfortunately we lost her."

Boleng shook his head. "No. Where is mama?"

"I am sorry my boy."

"I want mama!"

"This is Miss-"

"I want my mother! Where is my mother?"

You were supposed to save her! That's why you are a doctor! You save lives! That's what you are supposed to do!"

The doctor tried touching Boleng but he

pushed his hands back angrily as tears rolled down his cheeks. "You had one thing to do... One thing and you failed it! Why are you a doctor if you can't do your job?!"

"I am..." The doctor sighed. "Son-"

"Don't call me your son. You failed to save mama...you failed."

He put his hands on his face crying. The doctor swallowed sadly.

"I am sorry."

He walked away. Boleng's phone rang from his pocket, he took it out crying then picked his father's call.

"Boleng, how are you guys? I hope you are not giving mama a hard time."

"Paris was rude to mama. She said mama is

evil because uncle Raba said she is."

"What? Why are you crying?"

"Mama..."

"Talk to me. Where is mama?"

"She is dead. She is dead..."

"Boleng, what are you saying?"

"She gave birth to a baby and died."

\*\*\*

Moses sat upright, his heart pounding.

"Boleng, what are you saying?"

"Mama... She is dead. You all hated her so it must make you happy that she is dead now. You never loved her. You and everyone is happy now that she is dead."

Moses slowly got off the bed unable to wrap

his mind around what Boleng was saying. It all sounded like a joke.

"Boleng-"

"I will never forgive you... You hated her. You never loved her. Uncle Raba said it. You never loved her. You all never loved her. You hated her so much."

"I loved your mother-"

"Lies. You never loved her. You were only with her because you were hurt. You gave her two children then had your other children with Lerato. I know the reason why mama cheated was because you had been cheating on her for years. You are not innocent. You turned her into the person she was. No one ever wanted to understand from her point of view. She was human and she hurt just like

everyone else. Her not crying didn't mean she didn't hurt. I am never going to forgive you... Ever. You destroyed her. Maybe if you were a husband enough, she would have long went back for her daughter but she was always living in fear."

"I loved your mother. I ... Let me speak to someone there."

Boleng hung up. He massaged his chest and called him again but he didn't pick. He called Bosa's phone but it continuously ran unanswered. He called Paris.

"Daddy!"

"Where are you?"

"I am in Maun. I am coming back to you."

"What did you say to your mother?"



"I told her the truth she didn't want to hear."

"How do you know it's the truth. Who told you?"

"Uncle Raba."

Moses hung up and called Raba.

"Mo-"

"What did you tell my kids about their mother?"

Raba sighed. "They had to know."

"By instigating my children against their mother?"

"No one instigated them against their mother. I told them the truth."

"Bosa is late."

"What?"

"Yes."

"Good riddance to-"

"You will not talk about her like that. Never in your life will her name come out of your mouth. This is the last time you mention her. I want you far from my kids. You are poison set to destroy them. I will not allow that."

Moses hung up and continuously called Boleng till Boleng switched it off.

\*\*\*

Paris got in the plane opening a message from his younger brother.

Boleng: startng frm tday onwards, u re dead to me. Tdy whn u cld my mother the worst thng to hppn to u, I also realzd tht u re the

worst thng tht hs ever hppnd to her too. U htd hr tgthr with ur relatives. I dnt wnt to c u at her funeral. U shudnt attend, u don't deserve to. I am sure she wudnt evn wnt u thre. Sty wth ur family, celebrate. Wht u wantd hs fnlly hppnd..

Paris rolled her eyes unsure of what he meant then sat down in the plane switching off her phone. He was yet going to see his mother for who she truly was.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay laid on her bed staring at her laptop. She couldn't seem to be able to read. Matter of fact, her mind was on Raps who had left after dropping her home. She got off the bed and took her phone from the charger thinking of calling him but what if

they had his phone bugged. She slowly sat down worriedly. She jumped as her phone started ringing then quickly picked.

"Hello? Hello?"

"Hey girl! So, bra Mo-"

"Don't you ever call me. Go and head and sleep with old rich man for money because you are lazy and don't want to work for your own money. Continue pushing business with your vagina but don't you ever count me part of it do you hear me? This friendship is over. I will not keep someone who is trying to pimp me to Nigerian men. Go ahead and let them use you for rituals. Don't include me. Don't ever call me again. This friendship is pointless."

"Kay-"

Kay dropped the call and blocked her. She took a deep breath wondering why she had even become friends with her, she had been fine all along with being alone.

Unable to handle the stress, Kay called him.

"I am here."

The door opened and he walked in. Kay smiled standing up and hugged him.

"Hey..."

"I am fine. Don't worry about me. I got you a couple of things."

He handed the plastics. She looked inside and smiled.

"Thank you."

"And this so from the pharmacy."

He handed her a small paper bag. Kay opened it and looked inside. She took out the morning after pills.

"Drink... "

She looked at him then got herself a glass of water and swallowed the pills.

"You will take other later."

"Ok."

Raps kissed her. "I can't stay here. I have people watching me. Staying here will compromise your life. I don't want anything happening to you."

Kay's smile dropped. "Where are you going?"

"I am going back to base. Let me sort out the problem first. I will meet you in a couple of weeks. But not here. I will get you a flight

ticket. I have to lay low a bit."

Kay sadly looked at him. "Ok."

Raps tilted her chin. "I am sorry. And this will give you enough time to decide if you really want this or not. You are not being forced into anything babe. Trust me."

He kissed her holding her waist.

"Why don't you run away? Disappear and start over somewhere else."

Raps smiled then picked her up and placed her on the bed. "It's never that easy. My family is already dead. I can't be too."

She looked at him confused then she slowly figured it out. She took a deep breath.

"I am sorry."

"Don't be. I am not innocent. I want to tell

you something that you might want to consider when deciding whether you are with me or not." He took a deep breath.

"After varsity I... Let me get straight to the point. I was in jail three years back. For murder. I... I killed my ex and our son. I was going to kill myself too but it didn't happen. So I was arrested. I got out while waiting for my death sentence."

Kay looked at him, not blinking.

"She cheated on me, she was going to marry him so I killed her because I couldn't handle it. I killed my son after. I have done a lot of bad things. Some if you search for them you will find them. Some are hidden. I still do bad things. I am not the good guy. I am far from that. Just thought you would like to



know

Daily new African novels download here  
[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



eBooks  
Cat

Daring

#43

A Week Later...

Boleng sat besides the pastor while the rest of the family sat behind. Tears burnt his eyes as he looked at his mother's picture frame right on the wall. She looked beautiful as ever. He looked down, his heart breaking

as he held his sleeping younger sister. A tear dropped on her forehead, he wiped it off sniffing. Behind him, Moses sat besides his daughter, numb. It was still hard to believe she was dead, somehow he was still waiting to receive her call.

He swallowed pulling his crying daughter in his arms, she hadn't stopped crying since she found out and he knew the last argument she had had with her mother was going to haunt her for the rest of her life. At the last role, Rabi looked ahead wearing his sunglasses. He took a deep breath and stood up. He walked to his car then got in and drove off, a painful block sitting on his throat. The silence threatened to drive him crazy, he switched on the radio. The radio channel played Khoisan's mpoledise.

Ko mmele wame o itheetsang teng

Mpoledise, le nkgorose

Motseng wa tidimallo

Motseng wa tidimallo

Motseng wa tidimallo

He changed the radio channel as the song depressed him even further. He swallowed and kept driving.

A while later, they carried Bosa's coffin to her grave, they slowly lowered her inside. Boleng held his younger sister tightly crying silently. Paris cried so loud that people sadly looked at her. They started covering the grave with soil as they watched hymning softly.

\*\*\*

Motheo's brother looked at his younger brother on the bed connected to drips. He smiled staring at him.

"You almost died."

Motheo smiled with his reddish lips.

"Lefika..."

"I brought some liquids. How are you feeling today? Your PA really cares about you waitse."

"She is amazing."

"She is. How are you feeling today?"

"Better."

"You should know you are going to be fine. I know a lot of people who are positive but they are still alive today. It's not the end of the world."

"Yeah..."

"Don't be scared. You are going to be ok though you scared me for a moment there."

Motheo chuckled weakly. "Sorry."

"It's ok. The most important thing is that you are going to be fine."

"Katlo is divorcing me."

"Well, that's fine. I don't even know why you married her in the first place. Your reason were stupid. How do you marry a woman because she is wife material when you love someone else?"

"I didn't know I loved Kay that much and I felt she didn't love me as much as I loved her. I felt she was with me because I had helped her not because she loved me. She barely let

me touch her. I felt more of her brother than her man. I didn't feel loved that much. Katlo loved me. Or that's what I thought. She made me feel loved, Kay never made me feel like that. I was always chasing after most of the time and most of the times she made excuses not to see me.."

"I suspected it but I thought.." Lefika sighed.

"I am sorry."

"I love her so much. I didn't mean to hurt her, I just... it hurt how she had just moved on when I was with her for an entire year. Even if she didn't love me, but to move on that fast..."

"I know it hurts. But you have to move on. You have learnt your lesson. Next time you will make better decisions. You will meet someone

new, someone whom will love you."

"What if I only want one person?"

Lefika sighed staring at his younger brother.

"It will take time for you to move on but it will happen. You will move on one of the days."

Motheo blinked trying to blink away his tears but they rather rolled down. Lefika hugged him.

"It's fine. It's ok to cry. It will help you."

\*\*\*

Lerato scrolled on her facebook. She looked at the RIP'S Bosa was receiving on her timeline. She smiled and called her sister.

"Lerato..."

"I still can't believe that witch is dead."

"That's not nice."

"No, She deserves it after what she told me when my son passed on. God did the rightful thing."

"You couldn't have expected her to cry with you when you are the same woman who was sleeping with her husband. Give the poor woman a break. You broke her marriage."

"Moses never loved her, she was supposed to accept that."

"And I am sure he loves you right? Let's see if he is going to marry you."

"Why does it sound like you are on Bosa's team?"

"You are childish, you need to grow the fuck up. Moses doesn't love you Lerato. He long



stopped. If you think now that Bosa is dead you finally have the man, you are mistaken. He is never going to come to you and you will forever be a bitter baby mama. Hate me all you want. I am going to be honest with you."

"You are negative and I don't need that in my life."

The sister laughed. "I am negative? You are negative one. You are toxic and the sooner you see that the better."

Lerato hung up then sighed continuing scrolling on her facebook. She looked at the time. The funeral was probably done. She called Moses. His phone rang unanswered for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hey... how is it going?"

"What do you want?"

"I was just checking up on you. I am really sorry."

"I know you are happy."

"I am not an evil person. I will never rejoice, the kids just lost their mother. I have nothing to celebrate. I know Bosa and I had our own issues but I would never wish death even on my worst enemy. I am sorry. I know you are going through a lot right now but you have to be strong for the kids. They have you only now and you have to be strong for them."

"Thanks."

"That's all. Bye."

She dropped the call then smiled putting her feet on the table and watched The River

repeat putting her feet on her table.

\*\*\*

Kay walked out of the saloon with her new hairdo. She smiled staring at herself on a car's mirror. Her phone vibrated in her pocket. She opened the message and frowned.

FNB( P10000.00 paid to Savings Pocket...-

Her started ringing. She picked the private number her heart pounding.

"Hello?"

"Hey, where are you?"

"I was doing my hair. Uh did you just send 10K?"

"Yeah. Get yourself a couple of things."

Kay smiled. "It's a lot."

"Is it?"

Kay giggled. "Thank you. I have never seen so much money expect for my 2.5K that comes in for my book allowance."

Raps laughed. "Get yourself something nice."

"Thank you. I wish I met you earlier in my life."

"Gold digger."

She laughed. "Thank you."

"It's ok."

"I never thought I would have a rich boyfriend. This is nice."

"I have to go."

"I am going to save this and buy myself a

car."

"Which car?"

"A Honda fit or something small for now and when I start working I will get myself an RS7. Thank you."

"It's ok. I have to go."

"Bye..."

He hung up. She thoughtfully looked at the balance, maybe getting a few clothes wouldn't be a bad idea. She did calculations in her head. Just 2k was enough. She walked to the clothing stores, her card in her hand, ready to be swiped.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay walked inside her house holding tons of shopping bags. She put

everything down then excitedly started trying out her new clothes. She put a white dress then looked at herself on the mirror. She paused as someone knocked on her door. She walked over and opened.

Rati looked at her. "Hey..."

"What do you want here?"

"I just came to apologize for-"

"Apology accepted. You can go now."

"No wait. I am sorry. I am turning into something else aren't I? This is not me."

Kay sighed. "Rati, maybe you should stay away from sugar daddies and Nigerians."

"Yeah... You are right."

Kay smiled. "Good."

"I am really sorry."

"It's fine. I am glad you are correcting yourself."

"Can we be friends again? I have no one."

Kay laughed. "If you start again, I am going to cut you off for good."

"I won't. Let me go back home before it gets dark."

"Ok. Bye."

Rati turned and walked away. Kay closed her door and continued fitting into her new clothes.

\*\*\*

Rati got in a car at the gate and looked at a man.

"She is alone."

"Good. We will pay you once the job is done."

"It's still P5K right?"

"Yes." The man handed her an injection. "You inject her with this and she will collapse immediately. Once you are done, the money will immediately report into your account. We will drop you off at your house."

"Ok."

Rati stepped out with the syringe then put it inside the hoodie's pocket and walked back inside the yard headed to Kay's room.

.



Daring

#44

Rati walked towards Kay's door then knocked.

"Kay! Open! Kay!"

Kay opened the door then Rati hurried in.

"What?"

"Thieves."

"Are you ok?"

Rati put her hand on her chest feigning fear.

"Yes. I was so scared."

Kay got her a glass of water. "Drink."

"Thanks."

Rati took a sip then put the glass down. "I was so scared."

Kay sighed. "I am sorry."

"It's ok."

Kay's phone rang from the bed. She turned and walked over while Rati stood up taking out the syringe and held it ready for action. Kay turned then paused staring at her.

"What's that?"

Rati raised her hand to stab Kay with it, Kay moved back falling as Rati missed.

"Rati!"

Rati went after her holding up the syringe, Kay kicked her leg getting up.

"Stop!"

Rati pushed Kay against the wall, her other hand ready to lodge the syringe. Kay pushed her off hard.

"Stop! What's that?"

Rati laughed. "Mme kana even if you fight me, you are going to lose. They are coming for you."

Kay looked at her breathing heavily. "What are you doing?"

"They are going to take you."

"Get out of my house or else I am calling the police."

"They are going to ship you off and sell you to the highest bidder."

Kay looked around then reached for her pan and hit Rati across the face with it that she dropped the syringe. Kay ran for it then stabbed Rati with it on her leg.

Kay stepped back as Rati looked at it then

slowly looked at her before collapsing. She swallowed staring at her, shaking. Her phone started ringing again. She took it from the bed and quickly answered.

"Raps...."

"Hey, are you ok? I am about to-"

Kay paused listening to the footsteps outside.

"No. Something is going on."

"What?"

She rushed to the door so to lock it but a man pushed it open walking in. Two more walked in wearing face masks that only showed their eyes. Kay's heart pounded so much while Raps spoke on the phone.

"Kay? Kay! What's going on?"

"There are men in the house and-"

One of them came after her, Kay dropped the phone picking the knife.

"Get away from me!"

The man tried to grab her hand but Kay swayed the knife slashing his chest.

"Get out of my house!"

The other one sighed. "We do this the hard way or the easy way girl."

Kay held the knife shaking like a leaf as she faced the two men. She couldn't imagine getting raped again.

"Get out!"

The man who she had slashed with the knife punched her right in the face, Kay fell dropping the knife tasting blood in her mouth. She slowly got up feeling dizzy then moved

back.

"Take her!"

The man picked her up and walked out with her. Kay grabbed her door knob screaming so loud. She sank her teeth into the man's shoulder that he yelped dropping her. She immediately got up to run. The other one took out his gun with a silencer and fired shooting her leg. Kay fell screaming.

The one who seemed to be doing most of the work walked over then put a handkerchief on her mouth and nose pressing hard. Kay tried fighting but he pressed harder till she slowly got unconscious. They sighed and carried her to the car leaving her door wide open with Rati on the floor.

Somewhere in Botswana, Raps tried calling

Kay again but her phone just rang unanswered. A colleague walked over.

"You good? We need to move."

"Something is going on with my girl..."

"Which one? The colored one?"

Raps looked at him calling Kay again but she wasn't picking. He called a different number.

"Hello?"

"What's going on there? I just spoke to Kay."

"Eish, I am not at her house. My girlfriend was giving birth. I had to drop her off at the hospital."

"What do you mean you are not with Kay?"

"I am sorry Raps but my gir-"

"Does your girlfriend pay you? I pay you a lot

of money to do one thing!"

"I will go to her house now. It's just today. I am always watching over her."

"If anything happened to her... you are going to regret it."

Raps hung up then tried Kay again. She still didn't pick, He sent her a message.

Raps: Hey babe, what's going on?"

His colleague looked at him. "What's going on?"

"Give me a second."

Raps moved back and called a number. It rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"If anything happens to my girlfriend, I am



going to destroy everything around you. Everyone of your family including your cats and dogs. I am going to kill your new husband in front of you, this time around I will make it more entertaining. You have pressed the wrong button."

"I haven't even-"

"You better sleep well tonight. It's the last night you sleep so well."

Raps hung up then called Kay's guard.

"Are you there yet?"

"I am almost there. Just two minutes."

Raps hung up feeling his knees weaken.

\*\*\*

The guard parked across the street as always then hurried inside the open gate. He

walked to the door the frowned staring at it wide open. He slowly walked in then looked at Kay's friend on the floor not moving. The house was a mess.

He looked around, his heart pounding. His phone started ringing, he looked at Raps calling.

"He-hello?"

"Where is she?"

"She is not home. Just her unconscious friend. She is not moving."

"What?"

"Kay is not here."

"No no... fuck no!"

"I will start looking for her."

"You better hope nothing happened to her or I am going to bury you, your girlfriend and your child together in one hole. I don't bluff."

He dropped the call angrily. The guard swallowed knowing he meant every word. He quickly walked out and rushed to his car outside then jumped in calling his girlfriend who was at the hospital.

"Babe..."

"We have to go. Get ready."

"What?"

"We are going. Get ready. I am coming there."

\*\*\*

Raps looked at the time then back at his

colleague.

"Can you handle this? Something is wrong. I think she has been kidnapped or something."

The colleague nodded. "I got it. Go. Now I see why they always have us take our loved ones far."

Raps hurried to the car then got in and drove off making phone calls.

\*\*\*

At the South African border, Kay slowly woke up struggling to breathe. She tried to move but she was trapped. The duct tape on her mouth made it hard for her to make a single sound while sweated.

A woman smiled at the police officers at the gate then opened her boot showing the police

her luggage, the big suitcase beneath all other suitcases. She smiled.

"I am running late. I have to catch a flight at O.R Tambo in five hours. I am hoping I would have arrived by then." She took out a few notes of money and handed them.

"Have a great evening gentlemen."

She got back in the car and drove off with Kay inside one of the suitcases in the boot of her black Jeep Wrangler. She quickly swapped sim cards and made a call.

"I got a patient, she has a gun shot wound. I am coming over with her for an operation."

"You are what? Take her to the hospital. I can't help you anymore."

"I am not asking you. I am telling you."

She hung up and called her boss.

"Hello?"

"I am bringing her. I just need a day or two."

"Ok."

Daring

#45

Raps stepped on the accelerator speeding, he looked at the time then swallowed trying Kay's number again. It continued to ring unanswered. His heart pounded even more. An animal ran across the road a few meters from him, knowing there were lot more

coming he looked at the arrow on the speedometer as he stepped on the accelerator even more. His phone rang, he looked at the screen then turned his attention to the road.

\*\*\*

Pearl helped Motheo eat. He sighed staring at her.

"I am fine now. Thanks."

"You need to finish this."

Motheo smiled. "I am fine."

"You need to eat. Hospital food is terrible. Trust me I know. It's beyond terrible."

"Pearl-"

"Please eat. You need to recover and go back to work."

He opened his mouth then she fed him till he was done. She smiled.

"Thank you."

"No. Thank you for saving me."

"Just doing my job."

"Thank you. You could have left me to die."

"I need the job too. My father is sick. If you die it means I go back to being jobless. I need you alive."

"What's your father's illness again?"

"He has cancer."

"I am sorry to hear that."

"It's ok. He is going to be fine as long as I keep working. You need to get better. I need to work. I need my job."



"You are not going to lose my job."

"Uh your about to be ex wife had the divorce papers delivered to you."

"What does she want?"

"I didn't read."

Motheo looked at her. "You did. What does she want?"

Pearl cleared her throat. "I wasn't sure what it was that's why I opened it."

"It's ok. You were just doing your job. What does she want?"

"Half of everything."

"She is crazy. She is not getting anything."

Pearl stood up. "I have to go."

He smiled. "Thank you for everything you are

doing for me. You deserve a raise."

Pearl smiled. "Thank you sir."

She picked her bag and lunchbox.

"I have to go."

"Ok."

She turned in her heels and walked out. She walked to her boss's car and got in. She started the car and drove off.

\*\*\*

Moses walked inside the house with his kids. Boleng silently walked to his room and sat down on the bed lost in his thoughts. Moses took the sleeping baby to the nursery then looked at Paris who was sniffing.

"Are you hungry?"

She shook her head and walked to her room. Boleng stood up in his room and followed after his sister. He looked at as she silently cried. Somehow seeing her cry annoyed him so much he actually wished it had been her who had died not his mother.

"Why are you crying?"

"Boleng leave-"

"You are pretending. I know deep down you are rejoicing."

Paris raised her head and looked at her younger brother tearfully.

"Stop it."

"You deserve to feel everything you are feeling. I hope it follows after you for the rest of your life. I pray it dies with you and

haunts you even in your death. You will never rest in peace."

He walked out and slammed the door behind him. Paris took out her phone and went live on her Facebook crying.

\*\*\*

Lerato stepped out of the taxi over an hour later then pressed the intercom. The gate slid open then she walked in going to the door and knocked softly.

Moses opened after a while. He looked like a walking dead. It was as if something in him had died.

"Hey..."

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to see you."

"You didn't have to. I am fine."

Lerato walked inside the house. "We all need a soldier to cry on. I am sorry. I know it's hard." She hugged him tightly.

"I am sorry. No one deserves this."

Moses sighed hugging her back. She slowly let go.

"Did you eat?"

"I am not hungry."

"Ok. Come.".

She took his head and led him to the bedroom. She took off his jacket then sighed.

"You need to get some rest."

"Where are the kids?"

"They are with the nanny. I just came to make sure you are alright. Please remember the kids need you now more than ever. You have to be there for them. The pain they are dealing with is deep. You know that. Be strong and take care of your kids. You need to get some rests. I will lock up with the space keys."

She helped him take off his shoes then his belt. She unbuttoned his shirt and pulled down his pants leaving him with briefs.

"Get in bed."

He slowly got in bed and closed his eyes hoping he would wake up from the dream.

\*\*\*

Hours later, Raps walked inside Kay's house. Everything was a mess. She looked at her

friend on the floor. A syringe on her thigh. He looked at her, she wasn't moving. He looked around but there was nothing. Her phone was still on the floor. He got a bucket of cold water and poured it on her face.

Rato gasped waking up. Raps impatiently looked at her.

"Where is Kay?"

She looked around, confused. "Rra?"

"Where is Kay?!"

Rati's heart skipped as she looked at the raging man. He loylike he could kill without hesitation.

"They... They took her and..." She started crying.

"Who?"

"Some men. They took her. I tried to help her when he stabbed me with this."

Raps watched as Rati cried loudly. Her half face was bruised and swollen. She paused then spat out blood from her mouth.

"You have to help her. Please..."

"What did the men look like?"

"They had masks."

Raps walked feeling his anger raging. He walked to his car then jumped in calling a number.

"Rapula I-"

"Where is she?"

"I didn't take anyone!"

"You better be ready to give her to me when



I come there."

He got in his car and drove picking the commander's call.

"Rapula-"

"I am busy. It's a matter of life and death. I have to attend to it."

He hung up and continued driving calling his tech guy.

\*

Rati called the police crying.

"Help?"

"Help me! My friend has been kidnapped!"

\*\*\*

Moses held the baby trying to get to sleep later that same night in his briefs only. She

had long stopped crying now. He looked at her then slowly put her down. He remained standing there for minutes, deep down he knew. He just knew his younger brother was the father. He still couldn't understand why Rabi had found it easy to sleep with his wife. The cheating from his wife, he could handle that. What he was finding hard to handle was the fact that his own brother had betrayed him like that. For months and even went as far as making the baby.

He rubbed his eyes, she wasn't there to answer all the questions but now he wondered if his brother had been better than him that she even gave him a child. He had begged for the third child but she always refused.

He looked at the baby sleeping, his anger

rising. He reached for the pillow staring at her, his heart breaking. He pressed the pillow against her little face for minutes then took it off. He looked at her the baby not moving then covered her with her small blanket and walked out of the room.

**Daily new African novels download here  
[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



**eBooks  
Cat**

Daring

#46

Rati cried as the police questioned her.

"They had their faces covered. I didn't see their faces."

The police officer noted it down. "So they took her only?"

"Yes."

One of the detectives at the scene walked over. He looked at Rati face, she was swollen and bruised.

"Start over from the beginning. I want to understand something."

Rati looked at him and swallowed wiping away her tears. "I came to see Kay then I left immediately. I saw two guys down the road who looked like thieves so I came back. When I came back, I told Kay then she offered me water. Seconds later some two men walked in. I tried to fight them but one of them hit me

with a pan and in injected me with something then they took Kay."

"Are they the same men you thought were thieves?"

"No. These ones were bigger and taller. They even had a gun."

"Did they say anything?"

"No. They just walked in and started fighting us before they took Kay. She really fought but they took her."

"Did you see anything unusual when you came in?"

"No. I never come here often. Kay and I meet at school most of the time."

"Do you know anyone who may suspect because it seems these people knew who they

wanted."

"No. But her ex boyfriend once beat her when they broke up."

"Her ex boyfriend?"

"Yes, his name is Motheo. I have his number. Kay also had a shady boyfriend who can go missing for months and show up unannounced. When Kay got beaten by the ex boyfriend, the boyfriend went to his house and beat him. He was here just before I called you. He was looking for her and he seemed suspicious to me."

The detective looked at her. "This Motheo person... Kayla's ex. Why do you have his number?"

Rati frowned. "Oh, I got it the time he beat Kay. I wanted to report him but Kay

refused."

"Or maybe you took it because you wanted him."

"I would never do that. Kay is like my sister. She is the only friend I have." She started crying. "I am so scared. What if they took her to kill her for rituals? Or what if they trafficked her? To sell her to rich people because she is beautiful and colored."

The detective studied her. It just didn't make sense, something didn't add up.

"Did these men drive in?"

"No."

"There is blood outside..."

"I think they shot her or something. She must have been fighting for them to shoot

her. She is a fighter so they must have done it to tame her."

"How do you know that they didn't drive in?"

"I ... I didn't hear a car."

"So you not hearing a car means they didn't drive in?"

"I was just assuming."

"Did they drive in or not?"

"I don't know."

"Your story doesn't make sense. You are coming with us. You are going to tell us the truth. The neighbors just confirmed seeing a black car by the gate. Around the same time you said you were here. How come you didn't see it?"

"Maybe it's because it came after I came."



"Or maybe it's because you know something and you don't want to tell us."

"I don't know anything. I am a victim."

"I am beginning to think you are part of that young girl going missing. If you think you will get away with it, you are very mistaken. I will find out the truth, I will find Kay and you will go to jail for a very long time."

Rati swallowed tearfully. "I didn't do anything."

"You are going to be very sorry. Let's go."

\*\*\*

Raps walked inside Joan's bedroom where she was sleeping with her husband. Just staring at her, Raps recalled that fateful night. All he could remember was anger mixed with

hurt. Raps took out a cigarette then started smoking. Joan turned in her sleep then opened her eyes, her heart skipped as she locked eyes with Raps.

"Where is she?"

Joan swallowed then shook her husband. He woke up then she pointed at Raps. He turned and looked, his throat immediately drying up. Raps blew the smoke then sat on her dressing table.

"It doesn't have to be complicated Joan. Where is she?"

"I don't know what you are talking-"

Rapula angrily took his gun and shot the pillow besides her, Joan froze with fear.

"Want to try again?"

"Rapula I don't know who you are even talking about."

"You don't?"

"No. I swear I don't."

"You said you would hit me where it hurts the most."

"I didn't take anyone."

"You are going to die today. Today I won't leave you."

"Rapula, you killed my daughter and my grandchild. What more do you want?"

"Your daughter was a whore. That's why I killed her. I actually loved her. I loved her with everything."

Joan looked at him shaking. "Rapula, I didn't take-"

The minister snuck his hand to press the emergency button, Rapula shot him on his chest and sighed. Joan screamed.

"No one is going to hear you."

She started crying.

"Rapula please..."

He took off his bag then took out the bomb.

"Don't worry. No one will ever know that you both were dead long before your house exploded."

She cried even louder. "Raps please..."

"Or you can just tell me where you took her. You don't have to join your daughter soon.."

"I swear on my life... I don't know who you are talking about. I didn't do anything."

"Last chance... where did you take her?"

She went o her knees. "Raps please... I don't know. I don't know. I didn't take her and-"

He raise his gun.

"Raps please... I will do anything... I didn't do anything but I can help. I swear I-"

He pulled the trigger and shot her. She slowly looked at stomach where she was bleeding then slowly laid down. He walked over to her and looked her in her eyes.

"I believe you... but you are a loose screw. That night... the night I killed Resego. I lost it. It was the pain of finding out that after everything it still wasn't good enough. It was the pain of loving someone with your all and having them take that and put it in the dustbin. It was the pain of finding out that

the child I had loved was not even mine and that I was a fool all along."

Joan opened her mouth but blood spilled.

"Ra... Ra-"

"Shhh... sleep. I am sorry. I am so sorry."

Joan closed her eyes and stopped moving. Raps threw the bomb on the bed then went out. Once he got in his car, he pressed the button and drove away as the house exploded.

His commander called. "Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"My girlfriend is missing. Someone took her, I am not sure who out of all the people I have hurt and I am scared. She doesn't deserve to pay for my sins. The only mistake

she made was to fall in love with me. I could see it in her eyes just that I wondered what exactly she saw in me. I told her everything but she still chose to stay."

"We are going to help you. What do you need?"

"I need to find her. Her little friend has a lot to tell me."

"Don't go around killing people. Don't go back to jail."

"If she is honest, no one has to die."

\*\*\*

Somewhere in South Africa, that same night, Kay screamed in pain as a man cut her wound to take out the bullet. She pulled at the restraints sweating. The white doctor looked

at her.

"We are almost done."

He went back to what he was doing, Kay pulled at the restraints so much screaming sitting on the chair. He took out the bullet and showed her smiling.

"There... it would have hurt even more if you stayed with the bullet inside. Now let's clean that up."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "Please..."

"Shhh... it will be alright."

He started attending to her wounds ignoring her screams the same way he ignored all the other girls's screams. He hummed softly till he was done.

"There..."



Exhausted, Kay looked at her. "Please... I want to pee."

"Oh, just pee there. It's ok."

"Help me... my boyfriend... he will give you lots of money if you help me. He is well connected."

The white doctor sighed. "I am sorry but I can't help you."

"Please,,, help me... help me..."

"You are special. You are strong. Maybe one day you will help yourself. Right now no one is going to help you. You are alone in this one. You have to be your own hero in this case and when you finally win... you won't be the same person you are... either you will be a walking dead... or the opposite but sinister..."

Daily new African novels download here  
[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



eBooks  
Cat

Daring

#47

Kay slowly opened her eyes inside the trunk. A little light penetrated through the holes alerting her it was the following day. She tried moving but her hands and legs were tied. Tears filled her eyes, she still couldn't figure out why Rati had done that to her even after she thought they had fixed their friendship. Now she finally understood why

Basadi never liked it when she had friends...  
She continued trying to free her hands.  
That's what she had been doing through out.  
Time passed as she fought with the rope.

Someone unlocked the trunk a while later,  
Kay frowned as the bright sunlight struck  
her. The lady pulled her out of the trunk, Kay  
looked around with a duct tape on her mouth.  
They were inside a house. The lady looked at  
her.

"I am untying your feet. You try anything, I  
am going to kill you."

Kay nodded. She untied her legs then walked  
with her while Kay limped. They walked down  
the hall, Kay forcefully pulled her hand from  
the rope. Her heart skipped then she looked  
at the woman making inaudible low sounds.

"What?"

Kay continued to make inaudible sounds staring at her. Annoyed, the lady pulled the duct tape just slightly from her mouth.

"What?"

"I want to pee. Please..."

"You will pee. You will have plenty time to pee. Let's go!"

She closed Kay's mouth and continued dragging her. Kay stopped walking, the lady looked at her angrily. Kay swung her fist and punched her mouth. The lady dropped her gun slapping Kay across the face. Noticing her weakness, Kay swung her fist and punched her harder. The self defense classes she had been taking the past months coming into play. She kicked her stomach

then went behind her putting the rope on her neck and started strangling her. The lady tried pulling the rope but Kay strangled her with it even more.

"Stop!"

A man shouted holding a gun. Kay looked at the white man, her heart pounding so much. She pushed the lady off then picked the gun pointing it at the man.

"Drop that and come."

He started advancing towards her.

"Stop moving!"

"Little girl-"

Kay pulled the trigger and shot his chest. He gasped staring at her, horror and shock in his eyes. He fell on the ground, Kay ran over and

took his gun too and looked at the lady who had transported her as she coughed.

"Get up! You are going to take me back."

The lady started laughing. "Take you back? Stupid girl. You are going to Russia where you are going to be sold off to the highest bidder. He will use you, enslave you then kill you. Because that's what they do."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. "You are going to take me back!"

"It's too late--"

Kay pulled the trigger angrily and shot her. She looked at her two victims then at the guns in her hands. This wasn't her. She swallowed looking around.

Two men walked over with one in the middle

not holding any gun. He smiled clapping.

"Impressive!"

Kay pointed the guns at them, fear making her shake.

"Very impressive. You are... different. You are... feisty... I like it."

"Get away from me."

The man smiled. "We are running late. The ship is waiting for us. Now I see why they took you. You are worth it. Very beautiful and feisty." He laughed. "I like you but now put those guns down."

Kay held the guns tightly ready to pull the trigger.

"Oh come on feisty, we don't have to-"

Someone walked over from behind her

stabbing a syringe on her arm. Kay gasped turning. She looked at the man weakly then dropped the guns collapsing.

"Take her. We are going."

They picked her up and walked with her.

\*\*\*

Rati walked out of the police station the following day, tired and sleepy. She stretched her body switching her phone on. There was nothing as yet. She took a deep breath and started walking. She suspected her money was going to report in a couple of days.

"Hey!"

Rati turned and looked at Raps sitting in his car. Her heart skipped. She swallowed.



"Good morning."

"Get in. I will drop you off."

Rati looked at him knowing he probably wanted to kill her. She was a suspect in everyone's eyes. She fearfully looked at him.

"It's ok. I will get a combi."

"Get in!"

She looked at his serious face. He didn't look like he was begging her. She slowly got in the car. Raps drove off locking all doors.

"I suspect you lied your way out of it..."

Rati looked at him. "Rra?"

"You heard me. But I am not the police. You are going to tell me who took her and where they took her to."

She started shaking. "I don't know who took her. I swear."

"Go ahead and practice all the lies you are going to tell me. I am going to kill you today."

Tears rolled down Rati's eyes. "I swear.. I don't know."

Raps ignored her then took her phone from her. She slid it in his pocket driving silently. A while later he drove in through a gate then parked the car and stepped out. He walked round the car and pulled her out with her hair. He dragged her inside the house to the bathroom where a tub filled with water was.

"Undress."

Rati looked at him crying. "Please... I don't know anything I swear..."

"Undress."

Rati went down on her knees. Raps took out his gun.

"If you don't undressing this very minute, you are going to meet your ancestors. I don't bluff."

She got up and started undressing till she was just naked.

"Get inside."

She swallowed then slowly got inside the cold water which looked like it had slept overnight inside the tub. He looked at her.

"Who took her?"

"I don't know, I was with her when they came in then they injected me with something that I fainted. I swear I don't know."

"You don't know?"

"I don't know, I swear."

"Ok."

Raps took an electric wire and put it in the water then walked over to what looked like the controller and switched it on. Rati yelped briefly as the electricity shook her. Her body shook involuntary as jabs of pain attacked her everywhere to a point where she couldn't even feel her body.

Raps switched it off then looked at her as she sat there sweating.

"Ok, we can try this again."

She slowly looked at him still shaking, she could barely feel her body or straighten her hands which were now fisted up.

"Who took her?"

"I... I..-"

Raps switched it on again and watched her suffer. She slipped drowning in the water. He counted a couple of seconds then stopped and pulled her out. He looked at her breathing weakly already passed out then he slapped her. Rati slowly opened her eyes coughing.

"You don't have to die. But you are son going to if you keep lying. Soon your blood circulation is going to get lost and your brain will starve for oxygenated blood. You are going to suffer brain damage because your brain would have been starved for oxygen for a long time."

Rati looked in those ruthless eyes. Tears

filling her eyes.

"I swear-"

"Ok, have it your way then."

Raps turned up the switch staring at her.

Unreal pain soon attacked her. Raps watched as she struggled to hold on, her muscles weakened then she slipped inside the water.

His guilty conscious sat heavily on his shoulders. He quickly switched it off then he pulled her out. He stared at her not moving.

He started CPR staring at her. He opened her mouth and did mouth to mouth. He went back to CPR. Rati coughed spitting out water from her mouth. She looked at him then

closed her eyes slipping back into unconsciousness. He sighed picking her up then put on the bed and covered her with a

blanket., He stared at her for a moment before calling his doctor.

**Daily new African novels download here**  
**[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)**



**eBooks  
Cat**

Daring

#48

Kay slowly wake up feeling as if a huge brick was placed in her head. She opened her eyes, her heart skipping as reality hit her again. A lady looked at her and smiled.

"Hi... How are you feeling?"

She looked at her hands and feet. She

wasn't tied anymore. She swallowed looking around.

"Where am I?"

The lady smiled. "We are on our way to France."

Kay looked at her, her heart pounding so much it felt like it would just fall off her ribcage. The lady smiled.

"It's ok. Calm down. It's ok." She smiled.

"We are not alone." She turned then shook a girl beside her. "Zala, wake up."

The girl opened her eyes. "Are we there Liya?"

Liya smiled. "No. Not yet."

Kay looked at them wondering why they were so calm.



"This is my sister, Zala. My name is Liya. We also have Tanya, she is sleeping. She is a friend. We met at the interview."

Kay swallowed. "What interview?"

"For the jobs in Dubai."

"What jobs?"

Liya smiled. "The cleaning jobs in France. It's ok. They told us that you are scared of traveling in the water. It's ok. We are not going to drown." The two sisters smiled.

Kay got up then looked at her bandaged leg. She looked at them.

"You..."

"We applied for jobs. Unfortunately we don't have any qualifications but..." Liya smiled. "By the grace of... Uh we are very thankful."

"So you came here willingly?"

"Yes. We are going to get paid \$1800. It's a lot of money. I will be able to support my parents."

Kay shook her head as Liya happily spoke. She sounded excited, even her younger sister was smiling as if this was the breakthrough they had been waiting for all their lives.

"They lied to you."

Liya paused. "Huh?"

"They lied to you. You... They lied to you."

"No. It's legit. It's not a lie. You are just worried but as soon as we arrive you will see."

"No! They are going to sell you off! They are going to traffic you!"

"You need to calm down."

Kay looked around the box they were in.

"What's this?"

"We are traveling by ship because we don't have traveling documents. As soon as we arrive, they are going to make documents for us."

"They are going to make you sex slaves and you are going to be killed. You were scammed and you brought your sister into this! There is no job in France! You are not going to Paris for a good lifestyle! They are going to sell us off like we are property."

Liya stood up. "You need to stop this."

"You are very stupid! You are going to die!"

"You need to calm down and stop-"

"There is no job. The only job that is there is you sleeping with men! You are going to be used till they kill you. All the horror stories you have read about, it's going to be your new life."

Liya shook her head. "We have been hired. We saw our contracts and we signed them. If you think you are going to distract us, it's not going to happen. We are very much focused and we are going to get what we are going there for. A better lifestyle."

"You are very gullible that's why they took you! It's sad you brought your sister into it! God will never forgive you for this I am telling you."

Tanya who was sitting listening got up staring at Kay.

"I heard them talk. One said as soon as they deliver us, they are going to get their money."

Kay looked at her, her heart sinking further.

"How old are you?"

"17. They said I am going to work as a maid in a white own mansion and I will be paid \$1400."

"They lied. They lied to you. They took me forcefully. There is no job. They kidnapped us. No one will ever find you."

Tears rolled down Tanya's cheeks. "They refused to take my mother because she was too old but they allowed me to take my younger sister."

A little girl who had been hiding behind

Tanya stepped forward, her finger in her mouth.

"They said she will go to a good school. That we are going to live good lives because the people we are going to work for are good people."

Kay looked at the younger sister. "What is your name?"

Tanya looked at her younger sister. "Hanzi unonzani. (She asked what's your name.)" She turned and looked at Kay. "She doesn't understand English."

The younger girl took her thumb from her mouth. "Rumbi."

Zara looked at her older sister, now worried. "Liya, iwineti newi? (Is it true?)"

Liya shook her head. "Inyani lemasiferarati iyemokerechi newi. (She is trying to scare us.)"

Zara swallowed. "Ferawi. (I am scared.)"

"Ãtifira. Ãtisimati. Don't be scared. Don't listen to her.)"

Kay frowned lost. Tanya sighed.

"They are Ethiopian. I think that's their language."

Kay turned to Tanya. "How old is your sister?"

"7 years old. I am very scared."

Kay walked over and whispered.. "We have to run away. Don't tell them."

Tanya noddles pulling her sister close then sat down. Rumbi looked at her older sister,

now missing her mother.

"Tanya, ndirikuda mama. (Tanya, I want mama.)"

Tanya sighed. "Tirikuenda kwavari. (We are going where she is.)"

Tears filled Rumbi's eyes. "Ndiri kuda kuenda kumba Tanya. (I want to go home Tanya.)"

"Tirikuenda Kani Rumbi. Usacheme. (We are going Rumbi. Don't cry.)"

Kay tearfully looked at them, tears filling her own eyes. She thought of Raps, he was probably looking for her now and she had hope. God knew she had hope. Hope that he would find her. He would find her and take her back home. He'd probably kill everyone. She wouldn't mind.



She thought of their reunion. He was obviously going to fuck her, hopefully this time she wouldn't need stitches. She found herself smiling alone. Tanya looked at her confused.

"Why are you smiling?"

"My boyfriend is going to find us. He is a well-connected person. He will save us. He is going to come and get us I promise you."

Tanya smiled. "Really?"

Kay nodded. "Yes. By now he knows what happened. He is so smart and dangerous. He has that... that thing. He doesn't hesitate when doing things. He doesn't second guess himself. He is going to get us out. I promise you." Kay sat down and looked at Rumbi. She tucked her then Rumbi laughed taking out

her thumb from her mouth.

Meanwhile Zara looked at Kay. It was questioning how they had gotten hired without any qualification or how hurried the whole process was. They hadn't even asked for their names.

"Iwenati yemitinageri yimesilenyali. (I think she is telling the truth.)"

Liya frowned. "Yihi ye'idime liki 'idile newi! Bizu genizebi inagenyaleni! Irisiwo yemifeliguti ya ayidelemi? (This is is a lifetime opportunity! We are going to get lot of money! Isn't that what you want?")

Zara kept quiet then Liya sighed sitting.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, the doctor walked out then

Raps walked in his bedroom and looked at Rati. She was still resting. He sighed feeling guilty. He had almost killed her, another innocent person who might have died for nothing.

His phone rang from his pocket. He took it out and answered.

"Yah?"

"Raps, I am still looking. I have checked all the borders. She didn't cross there, even at the airport. I am suspecting whoever took her found a way to snuck her out of the country."

"Or maybe someone got paid. Someone knows something."

"Maybe but catching that person is a whole process."

"I don't care!"

"Ok. I will get on it."

"Starting looking at the neighboring countries, I will pay tripple the amount. Find her."

The PI sighed. "Look,let me continued."

Rati woke up then frowned staring at Raps who's shirt was off now. She looked at his muscles then his avs going down that V-line. She looked at his dick print then looked away as he turned.

"You are awake..."

She swallowed, fear threatening to cripp her.

"It's ok. I am sorry."

Rati tearfully looked at him. "I swear I don't know who took her."

"I know it's ok. I will find her. It's just a matter of time. Whoever took her is going to die a slow painful death trust me."

Rati swallowed fearfully."I don't know what happened. I swear it's not me."

Raps sighed."it's ok. I am sorry."

"Can I go home?"

"Yeah. I will drop you off."

Rati got out o bed noticing she was naked. She quickly got back in bed covering herself.

Raps put his hand in his pocket then walked. Rati sighed and got off the bed looking for clothes.

FEW WEEKS LATER...

Daliy new African novels download here  
[www.ebookscat.com](http://www.ebookscat.com)



**eBooks  
Cat**

**thankssss**